















✓  
The  
**Genealogy and History**

of the

# **John Keysar Smith Family**

of

Valley Rest

Florence, Nebraska

by

**Angeline Smith Pickering Crane**

and

Cora Phebe Smith Mullin

copy 2

CST  
SL43  
1924

## To The Mayflower Descendants

You have the gift of the ages,  
Heredity's choicest flower,  
Three-fold blood of the Pilgrims,  
Nobility's dream of power.

You are so stern and honest  
Pilgrims with work to be done,  
You are a trifle haughty;  
Like the Knights of Toddington.

Praise be for that heritage,  
You are both true and fine;  
Your motto, "Noblesse Oblige"  
Is written in every line.

Guides, philosophers, friends,  
All with a dignity rare,  
Your children's children shall bless you  
And honor the names you bear!

—C. M.

© CLA 81419

DEC 10 1924 ✓

This Lineage Book  
**Dedicated**  
to  
The Sacred Memory  
of  
My Beloved Daughter  
BETHEL LEONORA PICKERING BROWN  
and to  
Her Daughter  
ROBERTA ANGELINE BROWN  
and  
Her Brothers  
DOANE TURNER PICKERING  
and  
AVERY BENJAMIN PICKERING  
“Maplehurst” 2535 R St., Lincoln, Nebr.  
April 2, 1921.

This Book Compiled by  
ANGELINE LENORA SMITH (PICKERING) CRANE  
2535 R St., Lincoln, Nebr.  
“Maplehurst”  
Genealogy of  
Smith, Douglas, Crane, Baxter, Denison, Stanton, Gardiner,  
Griswold, Tracy, Nehemiah Smith, Bourne, Lord, Lee,  
Browne, Hyde, Wolcott, Hough, Brewster  
Mayflower Line, Etc.

# Genealogy and History of the John Keysar Smith Family of “Valley Rest” Florence, Nebraska

Copyrighted and Compiled  
by  
Angeline Smith Crane  
2535 R St.  
Lincoln, Nebr., 1922

Assisted in Research Work  
By Her Sister  
Phebe Cora Smith Mullin

Dedicated to the  
Sacred Memory of My Bloved Daughter  
**BETHEL PICKERING BROWN**  
and to her  
Daughter, Brothers and Kindred Families

“A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches.”

## Introduction

The history of the John Smith family of Milford, Conn., to the history of the John K. Smith family of "Valley Rest," Florence, Nebr., in 1920, is written with the view of sharing with others a knowledge of our ancestors and all allied and kindred families, of some three hundred years, who look down through, what seems to us, the serene continuity, of dim and somewhat obscure generations of men, who, by their adventure, toil, patience and industry, have left a record—however brief—upon which we may construct a very clear vision of the life and habits of the men of each period in the development of our Country.

A study of their endeavor and accomplishment is of vast importance to the children of this generation for the reason that it is almost impossible to place too great a value upon their lives as pioneers and individuals, rather than to think of them indifferently as a long line of tiresome ancestors who in no way can make or mar our development here and now.

Such is not the case, and a careful study of ancestry unrolls before us a picture of three hundred years of hope, ambition and disappointment, and success, seasoned alike with the flavor of valuable discovery, helpful citizenship, and reverence for the God who gave them courage to do and dare against the greatest odds; and to finally conquer the elements, tame the tribes, and to establish a home, and fight to maintain for us a clean, unsullied race of people with a free and independent government.

Briefly sketching the history of these many families, I take great pride in introducing to my reader the men and women of bluest, purest and most honorably industrious blood.

From Elder William Brewster, who founded Plymouth Colony in 1620, to our dear father, who fought to maintain,

uphold and perpetuate the principles for which the little May-flower band deserted their own homeland and established themselves upon American soil.

My object is to define clearly the lives of these men who came to America and made America what it is to us today; brave, fearless, courageous men and women, each taking an active part in the construction of cities, towns and villages, helping to clear the forest, fell the timber, build and establish homes, churches, mills and industries, upon which we as their descendants, depend for our culture, education and entertainment.

All honor to them and thanks be given that in our veins flow the blood of the ages, of industry, honesty and reverence.

Behind many of these families we find the blood of Kings and Conquerors. Happy and proud are we that ours is a long line of ancestry back to the very beginning of England, Scotland and Normandy. But we are most proud of our American blood, because from the very day they struck American soil they dedicated their lives to its grim future, hoping that each generation might be more happy and comfortable than their own.

Let us rise up and call them blessed, and serve and do, that they may never be disappointed in the result of their labor and hardship.

Written by Angeline Smith Crane.



## John Smith of Milford, Connecticut, Genealogy.

The immigrant ancestor of this family was JOHN<sup>1</sup> SMITH of Milford, Conn., born 16—; died 1684, at Milford. Came to New Haven, Conn., and soon afterwards settled at Milford in 1640; is presumed to have been one of the several from Hertfordshire, England, who could not leave there in 1637, when the Rev. Peter Pruder and others from that section of England, sailed with the Rev. John Davenport, Gov. Theophilis Eaton, Deputy Gov. Stephen Goodyear and other persons from London, who came in the ships Hector and Martin in 1637. It is probable that he came directly from England to New Haven, Conn., in one of the three ships which sailed in 1639 to New Haven, viz., the St. John, with Capt. Russell, the Fair Weather, which reached New Haven before July 28th, 1639, or the third ship, which came to Southold, Long Island, soon after. (The name of the ship is not known.) We conclude that John Smith came in one of the first named ships in 1639 direct from England to New Haven Colony.

Ref.—New England Hist. and Gene. Record, Vol. 45, pp.222-8, Savage III. Record of Griswold, Crane, Paddock, Howes, Russell, Smith families, by Mrs. Russell Vance, Milwaukee.

From the amount of property, £513.3.9, left by John Smith at his death in 1684 (the inventory was taken Dec. 1684), it is probable that he belonged to a family of some wealth in England. It has been suggested that he may have been one of the Smiths of Hadden Hall, some of whom came early to America. John Smith married Grace Hawley, who was born in England, 16—, and died at Milford, 1690. The will of Mrs. Grace Smith is recorded in Vol. 2, page 90, of the New England Probate Records. Her will, dated Nov. 26, 1869. Mrs. Grace Smith willed her property, £61.11.7, to her four living children. Of their family of seven only four were living at maturity—

Ephraim, John, Mary and Mehtable; children of John and Grace Hawley Smith, who were all born at Milford, except Nicholas.

Nicholas, b. 1640.

Ephriam, b. Oct. 12, 1644; m. Abigail Briscoe.

JOHN,<sup>2</sup> bap. Aug. 27, 1646; m. PHEBE CANFIELD.

Mary, bap. Jan. 7, 1648; m. Dr. Abel Gunn.

Ebenezer, bap. Nov. 10, 1650; d. young.

Mercy, bap. Dec. 5, 1652; d. May 2, 1670.

Mehitable, b. March 25, 1655; m. Edward Camp.

Ref.—D. F. P. A. Neb. Chap. No. 39, National Chap. No. 1383.

SERGEANT JOHN<sup>2</sup> SMITH, born August 27, 1646; died Jan. 8, 1732; married at Milford, Conn., Jan. 23, 1672. PHEBE CANFIELD, born May 8, 1656; died May 3, 1730. She was the daughter of Sergeant Thomas Canfield and Phebe (Crane) Canfield of Milford. No will or inventory of estate can be found in New Haven Record of Probate Court, of this John Smith, nor of his wife, Phebe. Their tombstone, however, may be found in the Milford cemetery, and they are to be found subsequently also recorded in the "Tombstones of Milford." John Smith and Phebe (Canfield) Smith, his wife, had several children, all born at Milford, Conn., viz.:

Phebe, b. 1673.

John, b. June 18, 1674; d. May 14, 1754; m. Ruth Briscoe.

THOMAS,<sup>3</sup> b. Mar. 7, 1677; d. 1743; m. HANNAH CAMP.

Samuel, b. Oct. 18, 1679; m. Rachel Lambert.

Mercy, b. 1681.

Ebenezer, b. Mar. 31, 1683; d. Nov. 4, 1744; m. Sara Collins.

Joseph, b. Nov. 29, 1685; died young.

Abiah, bap. Mar. 1686; died at Milford, had two namesakes, (nieces).

Nathan, bap. Sept 1689; m. Hannah Tibbals.

Joseph, bap. Apr. 15, 1694; m. Mary Clark.

THOMAS SMITH<sup>3</sup> (John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) was born March 7, 1677, at Milford, married at Milford, Dec. 2, 1699. HANNAH CAMP, who was born Jan. 31, 1677, at Milford, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Betts) Camp. Thomas died 1743, near the New York state line, west of Ridgefield, Conn.

According to Judge Ralph P. Smith of Guilford, Conn., THOMAS SMITH, with two brothers, removed from Milford, Conn., to Ridgefield, and were the proprietors of the town.

THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (JOHN,<sup>2</sup> JOHN<sup>1</sup>) Smith and two brothers, Samuel and Ebenezer, removed to Ridgefield where they were granted land and were the original proprietors of the town. They settled there permanently with their families from Milford. Late in life Thomas is said to have removed to a place called Titicus Mt., near the New York state line, a few miles west of Ridgefield, and died there in 1743. (According to Judge Ralph P. Smith of Guilford, Conn., and Miss Evelyn Smith of Northhampton, Mass.)

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Record, Vol. 45, pp. 222-8.

Children of THOMAS and HANNAH CAMP SMITH, all born at Milford.

Jonah, b. Apr. 29, 1703.

Hannah, bap. Oct. 24, 1703; m. Matthew Seymour.

JABEZ,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 29, 1705; m. RUTH SEYMOUR.

Mary, b. 1707.

Gideon, b. June 31, 1709.

Isaac, b. Jan. 31, 1712.

Thomas, died young.

JABEZ<sup>4</sup> SMITH, born at Milford, Conn., Nov. 29, 1705, died at Ridgefield, Conn., Sept. 22, 1787, at 82 yrs.; married at Ridgefield, June 12, 1729. RUTH SEYMOUR, born 1707; died 1776; daughter of Matthew and Sarah (Hayes) Seymour of Norwalk, Conn. Children born at Ridgefield, Conn.

Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1730.

Jabez, b. Dec. 12, 1731.

ABRAHAM,<sup>5</sup> b. June 6, 1733; m. MARY BAXTER.

Joel, b. June 9, 1735.

Ruth, b. Jan. 16, 1737.

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. and Gene. Register, Vol. 70-71.

ABRAHAM<sup>5</sup> (Jabez,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) Smith, born at Ridgefield, Conn., June 6, 1733; died at North Salem, West Chester County, N. Y., 1784; married at North Salem. MARY BAXTER, born Mar. 11, 1734, at North Salem; died June, 1802, at the same place; daughter of John and Mary (Adams) Baxter of North Salem, N. Y.

Children of ABRAHAM and MARY BAXTER SMITH, born at North Salem, N. Y., and southeast N. Y.

ABRAHAM JR.,<sup>6</sup> b. 1754; m. SARA CRANE 1778; d. 1808.

Mary, b. 1756.

Jabez, b. 1759.

Ruth, b. 1760.

John, b. 1763.

Pettit, b. 1765.

ABRAHAM<sup>6</sup> (Abraham,<sup>5</sup> Jabez,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) Smith, Jr., was born at North Salem, N. Y., in 1754; married at North Salem, Nov. 19, 1778; SARA CRANE, born Sept. 5, 1757; died Oct. 20, 1829; daughter of Col. Thaddeus Crane and his first wife, Sara (Paddock) Crane, of Salem, N. Y.

Abraham and wife, Sara Crane Smith, both died at Bolton, Vt., near Richmond; where they removed from North Salem and settled permanently after Abraham's service in the Revolutionary War ended. Their children were all born at Bolton, Vt., and some of them remained there, while others went west into New York, and from thence further west.

Children of Abraham and Sara (Crane) Smith.

John Keysar, b. 1785; m. Katherine MacDonald.

JARED CRANE,<sup>7</sup> b. 1786; m. CHARLOTTE DOUGLAS. Sara.

Thaddeus.

Polly.

George.  
Lydia.  
Betsy.  
Abraham, d. 1869 at Bolton.

JARED CRANE<sup>7</sup> (Abraham,<sup>6</sup> Abraham,<sup>5</sup> JABEZ,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) SMITH was born at Bolton, Vt., near what is now Richmond, in 1786. He died at Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843; married at Lake Geneva, Wis., Nov. 15, 1811. CHARLOTTE DOUGLAS, born at Chelsea, Vermont, Oct. 29, 1791; daughter of Ivory and Phebe (Smith) Douglas.

Jared C. and his wife, Charlotte Douglas Smith, settled at Louisville, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., and from that place Jared C. Smith enlisted in the war of 1812, in Capt. Benj. Willard's Co., 1st Reg. New York Militia, and again later in Capt. Hunt's Co. from Vermont.

Charlotte Douglas Smith shared in the trials and deprivations during the War of 1812. She did her part by weaving and knitting garments for the soldiers encamped some distance from her home. Riding horseback, with her babe in her arms, she traveled many miles through the forest, surrounded by untold danger from wild beasts and Indian foes, which infested the woods at that time, to carry food and warm clothing to the brave young husband, who was stationed several miles from their home. Several children were born to them at Louisville, N. Y. After a number of years following the War of 1812 the family removed to Canada, and settled at Williamsville, near the St. Lawrence river, and there were engaged in the lumber business, until the death of Jared C. Smith in 1843, when the widow and her children removed to Wisconsin, near Fon du Lac. They remained there until the Civil War in 1861.

At that time she, with her widowed daughter and two small children, came to Florence, Nebr., to make their home with her married son, John K. Smith. She removed with them after the war to their country home, called "Valley Rest."

She died there June 6, 1878, and is buried at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Nebr., beside the graves of John K. Smith and his wife, Mary Ann (Shearer) Smith, whose warm love and comfortable home she had enjoyed during the closing years of her active and industrious life. Many and thrilling were the tales of adventure she related of her early days as a bride in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., during the War of 1812, and later with her grandchildren at Valley Rest. She sat by the fireside in the home of her son John and entertained the family with her experiences as a bride and pioneer in New York during the year in which that state was her home.

Children of Jared C. Smith and wife, Charlotte Douglas Smith.

Angus, b. 1827; d. 1843.

Thaddeus, b. 1815; m. Amanda ——, no children; d. at Fon du Lac, Wis.

JOHN KEYSAR<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 15, 1818; m. MARY ANN SHEARER.

Charlotte, b. 1820; m. John Diffin.

Lydia, b. 1812; died young.

Henry Dauglas, b. 1825; m. Eliza Marsh.

JOHN<sup>8</sup> KEYSAR SMITH, son of Jared C. and Charlotte Douglas Smith, was born in Louisville, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., Feb. 15, 1818; died at his country home, "Valley Rest," Florence (now Omaha), Nebr., May 5, 1875.

His tombstone may be found in the Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Nebr. He married at Rockport, Ill., June 11, 1846, MARY ANN SHEARER, born Mar. 12, 1825, in Lycoming Co., Penn., daughter of Joel and Phebe (Blackwell) Shearer.

MARY ANN (SHEARER) SMITH died at Omaha, Nebr., May 1, 1893, having lived a widow many years and having reared and educated her seven remaining children and given her love, home and protection to three orphans, who with her own family lived to mourn her death.

JOHN KEYSAR SMITH was one of the intrepid adventurers who dared the terrors of Indian and desert, to form one of the line in the Overland Trail Company to California in

1849. He remained in the gold region long enough to secure sufficient dust to buy a home for himself and his young family, who awaited him in Rockport, Ill. He returned by way of the Isthmus, where packponies carried himself and companions across the Isthmus. JOHN K. SMITH came home with a fortune in gold, but his health was impaired by the fever which he contracted while in California. He removed with his family to Davis Co., Iowa, where several of his children were born. He purchased land and resided there some years. The flattering reports from the Nebraska territory claimed his attention, and he again removed with his family, to settle at Florence, Nebr., and buy a home there in 1857.

JOHN K. SMITH enlisted in the Civil War as Captain of the Florence Rifles. Later the state was organized under U. S. military training and John Smith was made Commissary Sergeant Co. A, 2nd Nebr. Cavalry. After Nebraska became a state in 1867, John K. Smith bought land three miles north of Florence (now Omaha). He built a home there and planted the first orchard and vineyard in the county.

His home was north of Florence on the Military road between old Ft. Calhoun and old Ft. Omaha. It was well known to all who passed that way for its hospitality and generous entertainment. His was the first pretentious frame dwelling to be erected on the Military road and with its handsome barns, shade trees, and fencees covered with roses, it became the habitual stopping place of wayfarers, ministers and school teachers. This home was suitably named by John K. Smith "Valley Rest." Several of their younger children were born there, and at the time of this writing (1922), the two older sons, Jared Joel and Perry Douglas, reside upon the original estate, and including Grandmother Charlotte Douglas Smith, five generations of Smiths have lived and some are now living upon the sunny slopes and generous lawns of "Valley Rest." There John Keysar Smith died May 5, 1875.

MARY ANN SMITH was at the time of her death a member of Plymouth Congregational church. She is buried at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Nebr.

Children of JOHN K. SMITH and MARY ANN  
(SHEARER) SMITH.

Azro, b. April 16, 1847; died young.

Alma, b. Dec. 10, 1849, died young.

Alonzo, b. Aug. 7, 1851; died young.

Marietta, b. Jan. 4, 1853; m. Henry Young.

Jared Joel, b. Aug. 10, 1855; m. (1) Carrie Octa Patrick,  
(2) Priscilla Ward.

Perry Douglas, b. Jan. 16, 1858; m. Emeline Weber.

Thaddeus Royal, b. April 22, 1860; m. Carrie Daniels.

Harriet Caroline, b. March 21, 1863; m. J. C. Crossley.

Phebe Cora, b. April 6, 1866; m. Charles H. Mullin.

Angeline Leonora, b. Feb. 23, 1869; m. (1) Benjamin E.  
Pickering, (2) George F. Crane.

ANGELINE<sup>9</sup> LEONORA SMITH, daughter of John Key-sar and Mary Ann (Shearer) Smith, was born at "Valley Rest," Florence (now Omaha), Nebraska, Feb. 23, 1869. Married at "Valley Rest" Oct. 25, 1887, to BENJAMIN ELLSWORTH PICKERING, of Steele City, Nebr. He was the son of John and Sophia (Turner) Pickering. Benjamin was born in Canton, Ill., Sept. 7, 1866, and died in El Paso, Texas, of pneumonia while there on a business trip, June 6, 1916. He was buried at Steele City, Nebr. Benjamin was a resident of Steele City for many years, living on a farm on the Kansas state line, building a home there at the time of his marriage to Angeline L. Smith. They both attended Doane College at Crete, Nebr., and there became engaged to wed. They settled on the farm called "Hillside," and there one child was born, named Bethel Leonora.

Benjamin joined the Congregational church of Steele City while yet a young man. Angeline joined the Congregational church of Crete, Dr. Bennett, pastor, in 1886. Benjamin came to Kansas near Steele City, Nebr., from Canton, Ill., with his parents, when he was but nine years of age.

ANGELINE and BENJAMIN PICKERING, with their little daughter, Bethel Loenora, born Feb. 18, 1899, removed

from their farm to Steele City, Nebr., and there became engaged in the banking business. A son, Doane Turner, was born to them there at "Rosehill," Dec. 27, 1892. After several years Benjamin and his family removed to Omaha, Nebr., and there Avery Benjamin was born, March 22, 1898. The family later moved to Lincoln, Nebr., and settled permanently, the parents and three children joining the Vine Congregational church, Dr. Bullock, pastor.

The children were all baptized in St. Mary's Ave. Congregational church, Omaha, Nebr.

Angeline remained in Lincoln after the death of Benjamin E. Pickering and married (2) at Arkansas City, Kansas, at the home of her married daughter, Bethel Brown, on Feb. 26, 1918, to George F. Crane, of Steele City; born Monmouth, Ill., Feb. 25, 1859.

Children of Benjamin E. Pickering and Angeline Leonora (Smith) Pickering. Children all by first husband.

Bethel Leonora,<sup>10</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1889; m. Othel Brown; d. May 1, 1920.

Doane Turner,<sup>10</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1892; m. Roma Rush.

Avery Benjamin,<sup>10</sup> b. March 22, 1898; m. Florine Reed.

BETHEL LEONORA,<sup>10</sup> daughter of Benjamin Ellsworth and Angeline Leonora (Smith) Pickering, was born near Steele City, Nebr., three miles south, on Kansas state line, Washington County, Feb. 18, 1889. She moved with her parents to Steele City, Omaha and Lincoln, Nebr., where she attended the University of Nebraska and subsequently married at the home of her parents April 18, 1911, Othel C. Brown, son of Alba and Mattie Brown of Woodlawn, Lincoln, Nebr. He was born at Woodlawn, Lincoln, Nebr., Feb. 22, 1889. Bethel Leonora removed to Arkansas City, Kan., with her husband, Othel C. Brown, and to them a little daughter, ROBERTA ANGELINE, was born March 9, 1916. The family removed to Omaha and while on a visit to her mother, Mrs. Geo. F. Crane, at 2535 R St., Lincoln, Nebr., Bethel Leonora (Pickering) Brown was stricken with the influenza and after an illness of four months

passed away at her mother's home, surrounded by her mother and brothers, aunt and friends and her stricken husband, May 1, 1920. She was laid to rest near the grave of her father at the family burial ground at Steele City, Nebr.

ROBERTA ANGELINE was four years old and was taken by her father to live with her Grandmother Brown at Woodlawn, Nebr., where she is living at this time, 1922.

DOANE TURNER PICKERING,<sup>10</sup> son of Benjamin and Angeline Pickering, was born at "Rosehill," Steele City, Nebr., Dec. 27, 1892. He removed with his parents to Omaha and subsequently to Lincoln, where he attended the University of Nebraska for several years. He then married at Lincoln, Nebr., Nov. 29, 1916, at the home of the bride, ROMA AILENE RUSH, daughter of Dr. Charles Henderson and Daisy (Burford) Rush, of Lincoln Nebr. Roma Ailene, born April 14, 1895, Lincoln, Nebr. Doane Turner enlisted in World's War, Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., Officers training camp.

Children of Doan T. and Roma (Rush) Pickering.

ROMA SUZAINE,<sup>11</sup> b. May 19, 1918.

MARTHA ANN,<sup>11</sup> b. July 27, 1921.

AVERY BENJAMIN PICKERING,<sup>10</sup> son of Benjamin E. and Angeline Leonora (Smith) Pickering, was born in Omaha, Nebr., March 22, 1898. He removed with his parents to Lincoln, Nebr., where he finished high school and attended the University of Nebraska for several years. He enlisted in the World's War and was sent to Camp MacArthur, Waco, Texas, Officers training camp. After the armistice he returned to Lincoln and subsequently married at the home of her parents. Oct. 20, 1921, FLORINE ADELLE REED, daughter of Eugene and Adella (High) Reed, of Lincoln, Nebr.; born Dec. 5, 1899.

Children of Avery B. and Florine (Reed) Pickering.

BETHEL FLORINE,<sup>11</sup> b. July 11, 1922.

## (Extra Note)

According to the "Whitney Family Book," Vol. I, Samuel<sup>3</sup> Smith, brother of Thomas<sup>3</sup>, moved to Ridgefield, Conn., with Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, and Thomas<sup>3</sup>. Samuel married at Milford, Conn., Dec. 30, 1703, Rachel Lambert, daughter of Jesse and Deborah (Fowler) Lambert, of Milford, Conn.

The three brothers were the first settlers of Ridgefield, Conn., in 1709. Ebenezer married Jan. 3, 1710, Sarah Collins, who died March 16, 1760.

In the Whitney Family Book, Vol. I, p. 27, he is said to be the "grandson" of John Smith, the early settler of Milford Conn., who married Grace Hawley, who died 1690."

"Daniel, a son of Ebenezer, married Betty Whitney, born 1718; died 1798; their descendants number over 500 at the time this was recorded, 1898."

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. and Gene. Record, Vol. 45, pp. 222-8.

Also, R. A. Smith, 31 Lion St., New Haven, Conn.

Also, Everett Smith, Attorney at Law, Seattle, Wash.

### Smith Line of Descent

#### Smith Line of Descent—Generations.

- (1)—John Smith, m. Grace Hawley.
- (2)—John Smith, m. Phebe Canfield.
- (3)—Thomas Smith, m. Hannah Camp.
- (4)—Jabez Smith, m. Ruth Seymour.
- (5)—Abraham Smith, m. Mary Baxter.
- (6)—Abraham Smith, Jr., m. Sara Crane.
- (7)—Jared C. Smith, m. Charlotte Douglas.
- (8)—John Keysar Smith, m. Mary Ann Shearer.
- (9)—Angeline L. Smith, m. (1) Benjamin E. Pickering; (2) George F. Crane.
- (10)—Bethel L. Pickering, m. Othel C. Brown.
- (10)—Doane Turner Pickering, m. Roma Ailene Rush.
- (10)—Avery Benjamin Pickering, m. Florine Reed.
- (11)—Roberta Angeline Brown.
- (11)—Roma Suzaine Pickering.
- (11)—Martha Ann Pickering.
- (11)—Bethel Florine Pickering.

### Canfield-Smith Line

THOMAS CANFIELD, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The surname was also spelled Camfield or Campfield. Thomas Canfield located first in New Haven, Conn., where he had a grant of land of three acres for a house lot. He remained in New Haven until 1647, when he removed to and permanently located at Milford, Conn., where he spent the remainder of his life.

He married Phebe Crane of Milford and died at Milford. His will is dated Feb. 22, 1687, in which he mentions these three daughters, Sara, Phebe and Elizabeth, and his son-in-law, John Smith, Jr., and also his two sons, Thomas and Jeremiah Canfield, who were the executors of his estate. He is the ancestor of all the Milford families. This family and their descendants have spelled their name Canfield in the records of Milford, New Haven, and Newark, Conn.

Ref.—Conn. Genealogy, Vol. I; Savage Genealogy, Vol. I.

Thomas Canfield was admitted to church in 1657. He was Sergeant of the Train Band, deputy to the General Council, 1674-76. He was granted four acres of land at Milford for supporting a gate. At Milford he had one and a half acres of swamp land in the west field and meadow east.

He gave land to his sons, Thomas and Jeremiah.

He represented Milford at General Assembly in 1686 and was made Lieutenant Thomas Canfield and taxed £154.

Children:

Thomas, bap. Mar. 9, 1654.

Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1655; died young.

Sara, b. 1650; m. Josiah Pratt.

Elizabeth, b. Feb., 1659.

PHEBE, bap. May 8, 1656; m. John Smith, Jr.

Jeremiah, 1667.

Abigail, 1665.

Hannah, 1668.

Mehitable.

PHEBE CANFIELD, born April, 1652; baptized May 8, 1656; married Jan. 23, 1672, John Smith, Jr., of Milford, Conn., who was the son of John Smith and Grace (Hawley) Smith of that place. Phebe (Canfield) Smith, May 3, 1730.

Children of John Smith and Phebe (Canfield) Smith.

THOMAS, b. 1677, d. 1743; m. Hannah Camp.

John.

Phebe.

Mary.

Ephraim.

Mercy.

Mehitable

Samuel

Ebenezer

{ Thomas  
Samuel  
Ebenezer }

Proprietors

of

Ridgefield, Conn.

THOMAS SMITH, son of John Smith, Jr., and Phebe Canfield Smith, was born at Milford, 1677; married Hannah Camp, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Betts) Camp of Milford. Hannah was born in 1677. Thomas Smith died at Titicus Mt. near Ridgefield, Conn., where he settled late in life.

See John Smith Line.

### Camp-Smith Line of Milford, Conn.

NICHOLAS CAMP, an immigrant ancestor, born in Nasing, Essex Co., England, in 1606. He came to Wethersfield, Conn., and then to Milford, in 1639. The 250th anniversary of the settlement of Milford, Conn., was celebrated by the dedication of a Memorial Bridge, erected in honor of the founders of the town. It was intended that such a memorial should unite utility with the picturesque, and at the same time, be typical of the men and the time of settlement.

It was thought this idea could best be expressed by a bridge of stone over the river upon whose banks their first habitations were placed, and near the spot where the first mill was erected.

As all trace of the graves of the early settlers had long been obliterated and the stones destroyed, memorial blocks were suggested to keep in remembrance those men, and to give some data concerning them. One of these blocks is inscribed:

“Nicholas Camp  
Sara, his wife.”

Ref.—History of New London, by Miss Caulkins.

It is not known when he died. Some of his descendants are on the home lot at the present day and others left Milford, and were early settlers in new towns, and from them have sprung many influential men.

The wife, Sara, gave birth to twins the second of Sept., 1645, and died the sixth. The twins soon died also. Sara Camp was the first adult who died in Milford, Conn. She was buried in the garden of Rev. Peter Pruder, pastor of her church.

After SARA'S death, the husband, NICHOLAS CAMP, married Catherine Thompson, widow of Anthony Thompson.

He had a house and six acres, for a home lot at Milford, Conn. His name is on the list of free planters of that town,

dated Nov. 20, 1639. He joined the church Nov. 2, 1643; was taxed £199 of property at Milford in 1686.

He died there in 1706. He married (1) Sara, who died Sept. 6, 1645, and married (2) July 14, 1652, Catherine Thompson, widow of Anthony Thompson.

Children by first wife, Sara:

NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup>, b. 1631; m. (1) Sara Beard, (2) Mehitable Bristoe.

Edward, b. 1633; m. Mary.

William, b. 1637; m. Mary Smith, Jan. 29, 1661.

Mary, b. 1640; m. John Baldwin.

Sarah, b. 1642; m. \_\_\_\_\_

Samuel and John (twins), b. 1645; died same week with mother.

NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> CAMP, born 1631; married SARA BEARD, daughter of Widow Martha Beard, whose husband died on shipboard.

Nicholas and Sara Camp settled in Milford, established a home there. Children born at Milford, Conn.:

SAMUEL, b. Sept. 15, 1655; m. HANNAH BETTS.

Joseph, b. Dec. 15, 1657.

Mary, b. July 12, 1660.

Abigail, b. Mar. 28, 1667.

John and Sara (twins), b. Sept. 14, 1662.

SAMUEL CAMP, born at Milford, Conn., Sept. 15, 1655; married at Milford, Conn., Nov. 13, 1672. HANNAH BETTS, b. Nov. 12, 1652, daughter of Thomas Betts of Milford, who settled in Norwalk, Conn. Hannah died before 1688. Their daughter, HANNAH CAMP, born Jan. 31, 1677, at Milford, married THOMAS SMITH at Milford, Dec. 2, 1699, and removed to Ridgefield.

See John Smith Line.

Ref.—N. H. Vital Records, Part I, p. 3; N. E. History and Gene. Record, Vol. 45, pp. 222-8.

### Beard-Camp Line

WIDOW MARTHA BEARD came from England with her husband and their children early in 16—. The husband died on shipboard and the widow with her children came to Milford, Conn.

Children :

John.  
Jeremiah.  
James.

SARAH, b. about 1633; m. NICHOLAS CAMP.

SARAH BEARD, daughter of Widow Beard of Milford, married at Milford, NICHOLAS CAMP, about 1653. They settled at Milford and their children were born there:

Children :

SAMUEL CAMP, b. Sept. 15, 1655; m. Hannah Betts.  
Joseph, b. Dec. 15, 1657.  
Mary, b. July 12, 1660.  
Abigail, b. Mar. 28, 1667.  
John and Sara (twins), b. Sept. 14, 1662.

SAMUEL CAMP, born at Milford, Conn., Sept. 15, 1655, married at Milford, Nov. 13, 1672, HANNAH BETTS, born Nov. 12, 1652, daughter of Thomas Betts of Milford, and later Norwalk, Conn. Hannah died before 1688. Their daughter—

HANNAH CAMP, born at Milford, Jan. 31, 1677; married at Milford, Dec. 2, 1699, THOMAS SMITH of Milford. They removed to Ridgefield, Conn., and were among the original proprietors of that place. Thomas Smith, born March 7, 1677, died 1743, near Ridgefield and near the New York state line.

Their son, JABEZ<sup>4</sup> SMITH (THOMAS,<sup>3</sup> JOHN,<sup>2</sup> JOHN<sup>1</sup>), born Nov. 29, 1705, died at Ridgefield, Sept. 22, 1787; married Nov. 29, 1705, died at Ridgefield, Sept. 22, 1787; married RUTH SEYMOUR, June 12, 1729. She was born in 1707, and

died in 1776, and was the daughter of Matthew and Sara (Hayes) Seymour of Norwalk, Conn.

See Smith Line, N. E., Vol. 45, pp. 222-8.

See Seymour Line, N. E., Vols. 70-71.

THOMAS BETTS, ancestor of the American family, was born in Hertfordshire, England, 1618; died at Norwalk, Conn., 1688.

He came to America as early as 1639, being then 21 years of age. He then became one of the founders of Guilford, Conn. No record has been found of the ship in which he came. It is supposed that he came with relatives or friends, and being a minor his name has not been recorded, as was often the case. From his association with Governor Leete, and other Puritan forefathers, it is probable that religious persecution drove him from his native land.

He brought with him a Bible dated 1591, which is still in the possession of his descendants.

Unfortunately the first leaves of the Bible are missing, and these may have recorded the name of his family birthplace and his father's name. The first record we have of Thomas Betts is also the earliest of its kind on the town records. In Book A, p. 1, Court Records, in Guilford, Conn., under the date of Aug. 14, 1645, it is recorded that Samuel Disbroe and Richard Bristoe and Thomas Betts were members of the church, and the French planters took their oath.

Thomas Betts received several allotments of land, being one of the original forty settlers of Guilford.

Beside the birth of his children there is little in Guilford records to record from 1644 to 1657. In 1657, Nov. 17, he sold his outlands and three years later his house lot.

He removed to Milford, Conn., where he resided until 1660, when he purchased a home lot of Nathaniel Eli and Ralph Keller in the town of Norwalk, which was afterwards his home. The General Assembly made him freeman of the town Oct. 13, 1664, which made him eligible to hold office and proves him a member of the church. His taxable estate was

valued in 1671 at £126 and he appears in the census of 1672 with the largest family in town, consisting of eight children.

There are many references to him in the records, usually conveyances of land, etc. He was a man honored and beloved. Two years before his death, Dec. 24, 1686, "the town did vote, John Gregory, Sr., and Mr. Thomas Fitch and Mr. Thomas Betts, Sr., for to be seated at the round table." This was an especial mark of honor and respect, meaning a prominent position in the church, and only bestowed upon those most worthy.

There is no record of the date of his marriage to his wife, Mary. She probably came with him to England as his first child was born in 1644 and no records were kept in Guilford between 1639 and that date.

It is very likely that they were married in Guilford. Their children:

Thomas, b. 1644.

John, b. June 30, 1650.

HANNAH, b. Nov. 22, 1652; m. Samuel Camp.

Stephen, b. May 10, 1655; d. young.

David-Daniel, b. Oct. 4, 1657.

Samuel, b. April 4, 1660.

James.

Mary, b. 1646; m. John Raymond.

Sara.

Thomas Betts, Sr., died 1688, at 72 years. His wife died (1724).?

Hannah Betts, born Nov. 12, 1652; married Samuel Camp at Milford, Conn., Nov. 13, 1672. Hannah died before 1688.

See Camp line.

Their daughter, Hannah Camp, married Thomas Smith, of Milford, Conn., and removed to Ridgefield, Conn.

See Smith line.

### Smith-Seymour Line.

The proven wills of the "Seamer"- "Seymer" and "Semare" of English birth are given in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 71, p. 105. The will of John Seamer, Southhampfields, Essex County, England, and the will of John Seamare of Sawbridgeworth, Hersts County, England, of Oct. 7, 1605, are to be found in Vol. 70, N. E., as before stated.

John Semare of Sawbridgeworth, Hersts County, England, was born about 1525 and was the grandfather of Emigrante Richard Seymar (or Seamer as it was frequently spelled by the earlier families of the name. In New England, America, the name was finally spelled Seymour, and especially by the Connecticut families).

John Seymour is the earliest member of this line who has been positively traced; when he was born is not known. He evidently lived at Sawbridgeworth, Hersts County, England, from the time of his marriage to the time of his death. His burial took place Oct. 23, 1605. He left a will dated Oct. 7, 1605, and it was proved Nov. 13, 1605, an abstract which may be found in Vol. 71, as stated above.

Ref.—N. E. Reg. Vol. 71, pp. 105-6-7; Vol. 72, pp. 105-7.

John Seymour married (1) Nov. 11, 1560, Jone Andrew, who was buried Oct. 3, 1561, leaving no issue. He married (2) on the 9th of May, 1562, Dygory Porter, who survived him.

Their son, ROBERT SEYMOUR, was baptized Nov. 30, 1573, at Sawbridgeworth; married 1603, Nov. 14, to Elizabeth Waller; baptized Dec. 12, 1578; daughter of John Waller and Elizabeth (Bayford) Waller, niece of William Waller.

(Burkes Baronetage and Peccage, P. 1577.)

Their son, RICHARD SEYMOUR, eldest of their children, came to America. He was baptized Jan. 27, 1604-5. He

was one of the signers of the agreement to plat a colony at Norwalk, Conn. He was born at Sawbridge, England, and married (between 1630-1633?), on the 18th of April 1631, to Mercy Ruscoe; born 1610, at Sawbridgeworth, England; daughter of Roger Ruscoe of Sawbridgeworth, England. Mercy came with her husband to New England in 1638 and survived him.

Their son, THOMAS SEYMOUR, baptized in Sawbridgeworth, England, July 15, 1632; died at Norwalk, Conn., Oct. 1712.

Ref.—N. E. Reg. Vol. 71 & 72, pp. 112 & 105. History of Fairfield, Conn.

He married Hannah Marvin; born Oct. 1634; died 1680; daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin. Thomas came to America when 6 years of age and lived in Hartford with his parents. His name appears on many pages of Norwalk history.

He went to Norwalk in 1651 and died at that place, and his will is proved there. He was the only child of age at the time of his father's death. As eldest son he succeeded to his father's lands in Norwalk, where he lived until his death.

His will was dated Sept. 22, 1712, and proved Nov. 7, 1712, by his second wife, Elizabeth.

All the children were by his first wife, Hannah Marvin.)

Children of Thomas and Hannah Seymour:

John, b. Dec. 12, 1654; m. Frances Bushnell.

Abigail, m. Thomas Picket.

Mary, m. Josiah Bushnell.

Elizabeth, d. young.

Matthew, b. May, 1669; m. Sara Hayes.

Rebecca.

In his will Thomas leaves the (2) wife, Elizabeth, what she brought to him and half of the orchard and the use of the farm DURING WIDOWHOOD.

(Ruth,<sup>6</sup> Matthew,<sup>5</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Richard,<sup>3</sup> Robert,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>)

CAPTAIN MATTHEW SEYMOUR, of Norwalk, was the son of Thomas Seymour, and born at Norwalk, May, 1669, and died there in 1735. He married Sara Hayes, who was born in Norwalk in Sept., 1673. She was the daughter of Samuel Hayes and Elizabeth (Moore) Hayes. Matthew was selectman from Norwalk for seven years and deputy to General Court 1712 and 1713.

He was selected Lieutenant in 1710 and as Captain May 26, 1729. His will was proven Jan 6, 1735, and names his widow and sons, Matthew, Samuel, Thomas, John and young son, Daniel; his married daughters, Hannah St. John, Elizabeth Bouhton, RUTH SMITH, Sara Bouhton and Catherine and Suzanne.

He appointed his second wife, Catherine, as executor. His next to the youngest daughter, Ruth, married at Ridgefield, Conn., June 12, 1729, Jabez Smith, who died at Ridgefield, Sept. 22, 1787, in his 82nd year. He was born at Milford, Conn., Nov. 29, 1705.

Jabez<sup>4</sup> Smith (Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>1</sup>) and Ruth Seymour Smith had a son, Abraham, who married Mary Baxter; their son, Abraham, married Sara Crane; their son, Jared C., married Charlotte Douglas in 1811.

See Douglas and Smith lines.

### Marvin-Seymour Line.

The English home of the Marvins for a century and a half prior to the emigration to America was in the county of Essex. A hundred years before that there were several Marvin families living in and near Ipswich, Suffolk.

The authentic family record traces to Roger Marvin of St. Stephens parish, Ipswich, who was born as early as 1430.

The American ancestor of the Norwalk, Conn., families was Matthew Marvin, whose brother, Reinold, came to America also and settled and died at Lyme, Conn.

The generations are from the first; Roger Marvin,<sup>1</sup> b. 1430 to John Marvin,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Reinold,<sup>4</sup> Edward,<sup>5</sup> Matthew,<sup>6</sup> who came to America in 1635. Edward Marvin, Matthew's father, had Edward, Thomas, Richard, Robert, John, Reinold, Elizabeth, and MATTHEW.

Edward died at Great Bently, England, and was buried in St. Mary's churchyard. His wife was Margaret.

Matthew Marvin, immigrant ancestor, son of Edward and Margaret Marvin of Great Bently, England, was the first of the family to come to America. He took passage from England to New England in the ship "Increase," Robert Lee Master.

Matthew Marvin was born in 1660 at Great Bently, England, and married in 1622 Elizabeth, born 1604.

He came to America April 15, 1635, bringing his family with him.

He was one of the very earliest settlers whose names are known among the first people of Hartford, Conn., who formed the company thereafter known as Adventurers. In 1650 he located at Norwalk, Conn. It was said of him 200 years later that the name of Matthew Marvin was inscribed on almost every page of Norwalk's early history.

Matthew was 35 and his wife 31 when they came to America with their four or five children. Four children were born to him in America. He died in Norwalk, Conn., in 1680.

Matthew Marvin was a Puritan by blood. Devout, discreet, calm and sound in judgment he gained and held the confidence of his fellow citizens and discharged for them many offices of civil life.

His wife, Elizabeth, whom he married in England, soon died and he married (2) Mrs. Alice Bouton of Hartford, Conn. Children by first wife Elizabeth:

Elizabeth, b. 1624; m. John Omstead.

Matthew, b. 1626.

Mary, b. 1628; m. (1) Richard Bushnell, (2) Thomas Adgate.

Sara, b. 1631; m. (1) William Goodrich, (2) William Curtis.

HANNAH, b. 1634; m. Thomas Seymour.

Abagail, b. 1637; m. John Bowton.

Samuel, bap. 1648.

Rachel, b. 1648; m. Samuel Smith.

Lydia, b. 1651.

Hannah Marvin, born 1634, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin, married Thomas Seymour, the son of Richard Seymour of Sawbridgeworth, England. Thomas Seymour was born in England in 1632; baptized July 15, and died at Norwalk, Conn., the month of Oct., 1712. Hannah (Marvin) Seymour, his wife, was born in England in 1634, and died at Norwalk, Conn., in 1680.

They were very prosperous and lived upon land which he inherited from the estate of his father at Norwalk. Thomas Seymour's will is dated Sept. 22, 1712, and proved Nov. 7, 1712, by his second wife, Elizabeth. All the children were by his first wife Hannah.

John.

Hannah, b. 1654; m. Francis Bushnell.

Abagail; m. Thomas Picket.  
Mary, bap.; m. Josiah Bushnell.  
Elizabeth; d. young.  
MATTHEW, b. May, 1669; m. Sara Hayes.  
Rebecca.

Captain Matthew Seymour, b. May, 1669, married Sara Hayes of Norwalk, Conn. She was born Sept. 19, 1673, and was the daughter of Samuel Hayes and Elizabeth (Moore) Hayes.

Matthew Seymour was selectman from Norwalk seven years and deputy to the General Court 1712-1713. He was selected Lieutenant in 1710 and selected Captain May 26, 1729. His will was proven Jan. 6, 1735. He mentions in his will his wife and their children:

Matthew.  
Samuel.  
Thomas.  
John.  
Daniel.  
Hannah St. John.  
Elizabeth Bouhton.  
RUTH SMITH, who was Ruth Seymour Smith.  
Sara Bouhton.  
Catherine.  
Suzanne.

Ruth Seymour married at Ridgefield, Conn. Jabez<sup>4</sup> Smith (Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>). He was born Nov. 29, 1705, at Milford, Conn., and married Ruth at Ridgefield, June 12, 1729. He died Sept. 22, 1787, at Ridgefield, at the age of 82.

See John Smith line.

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. Reg., Vol. 71-72, pp. 112 and 215; Vol. 45, pp. 222, Smith line.

### Hays-Seymour Line.

NATHANIEL HAYS or (Haise) of Norwalk, Conn., settled there in 1652. The name of his wife has been lost. He is recorded as having seven children in 1692. His name appears many times in the history of Fairfield County, Conn., as a resident of Norwalk, serving on various committees. His son:

SAMUEL HAYS, of Norwalk, born 1640, died April 7, 1712; married at Norwalk, Elizabeth Moore, who died Nov. 3, 1729. She was the daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Stanley) Moore of Farmington and Norwalk. Norwalk records show her children named in a partition of estate as among the heirs of Samuel Hays and grandchildren of Isaac Moore.

Sara, b. Sept. 19, 1673; m. Matthew Seymour.

Isaac, b. Aug. 27, 1683.

Ref.—Hist. of Fairfield, Co., Conn., Norwalk. N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 70-71.

SARA HAYS, born Sept. 19, 1673; married at Norwalk, Conn., CAPTAIN MATTHEW SEYMOUR; born May, 1669; son of Thomas Seymour and Hannah (Marvin) Seymour of Norwalk. Matthew Seymour died 1735.

The names of Haise, Seymour and Marvin appear on many pages of Fairfield County, Conn., History of Norwalk, as among the earliest settlers and acting on various committees of importance during the establishment of the town and county. Their daughter

RUTH SEYMOUR, born 1707, married at Ridgefield, Conn., June 12, 1729, JABEZ SMITH, son of Thomas and Hannah (Camp) Smith, of Ridgefield, Conn. Ruth Seymour was the daughter of Matthew and Sara Hays Seymour, of Norwalk.

See John Smith Line.

See Seymour Line.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 45, pp. 222-8; N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 70-71.

### Moore-Hayes Line

ISAAC MOORE, of Norwalk, came from England to America on the ship Increase when but 13 years of age. He appears to have come without his parents and under the protection and care of Matthew Marvin and his wife Elizabeth. They settled first at Norwalk, Conn., and later removed to Farmington, where he met and courted RUTH STANLEY, daughter of John Stanley of Farmington. Ruth had been living in the home of her uncle, Timothy, and at the age of 16 she married at Hartford, Conn., Dec. 5, 1645, Isaac Moore. They early removed to Norwalk, where the Matthew Marvins lived and where their first child was born. She was named Ruth but called Elizabeth, after Mrs. Matthew Marvin, who had been as a mother to Isaac, during his first years in Norwalk, and to whom he was bound by the strongest ties of love and friendship.

Isaac Moore was prominent in the early settlement of Norwalk, serving on various committees. On the 5th of March, 1657, he was appointed to assist in erecting and providing a deep and sufficient wolf pitt. (See Hist. of Fairfield County, Norwalk, p. 517.)

He was Representative to the General Court from Norwalk, 1657, Sergeant in 1649, and in 1660 he was made Deacon of the Farmington church, where they had settled. Their children were born at Norwalk and Farmington.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 12, p. 35;  
Savage.

After the death of his wife, Ruth Stanley Moore, on the 26th of May, 1696, Isaac married very late in life to Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Henry Smith.

Children all by the first wife, Ruth.

ELIZABETH RUTH; m. SAMUEL HAYES.

Sara; m. John Norton.

Mary; m. Wm. Lewis.

Phebe; m. John Hart.

(There is a deed of partition dated Jan. 9, 1738-9, Norwalk, Conn., between the heirs of Samuel Hayes of Norwalk, the heirs of John Norton, the heirs of William Lewis, and the heirs of John Hart, all being grandchildren of Deacon Isaac Moore, *Fairfield History Norwalk*, p. 34.) This proves Elizabeth to be the daughter of Isaac Moore, as the Norwalk Records show Elizabeth Moore to have married Samuel Hayes. The name Elizabeth is not recorded by Savage among the children of Isaac Moore but conclusive evidence has been gathered from Norwalk history to prove her to be identical with his first daughter named Ruth, later called Elizabeth.

ELIZABETH MOORE was born in Norwalk in about 1646-7, and died Nov. 3, 1729. She married at Norwalk, Samuel Hays, son of Nathaniel Hayse (Haise) of Norwalk. Samuel died April 7, 1712.

Their children—

Sara, b. Sept. 19, 1673; m. Matthew Seymour.

Isaac, b. Aug. 27 1682.

SARA HAYES was born Sept. 19, 1673, at Norwalk and was married at Norwalk to CAPTAIN MATTHEW SEYMOUR, born 1669, died 1735, at Norwalk, Conn. Matthew Seymour was the son of Thomas and Hannah (Marvin) Seymour, of Norwalk. The names of Hayes Seymour and Marvin are inscribed in almost every page of Norwalk History of early date, these men being among the first to establish and settle the town—March 4, 1678. Nathaniel Hays assisted in erecting a meeting house, April 23, 1679. He was appointed to help build a fence about a wheat field.—(*Fairfield History of Norwalk*, p. 524-519, etc.)

Ruth Seymour, born 1707, died 1776, married at Ridgefield, Conn., June 12, 1729, Jabez Smith, son of Thomas and Hannah Camp Smith, born Nov. 29, 1705, d. Sept. 22, 1787, at Ridgefield. (Jabez,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup> Smith of Milford, Conn.)

N. E. Hish. Reg. Vol. 70-71. See Seymour Line.

N. E. Hist. Reg. Vol. 45, p. 222-8. See Smith Line.

"From the Stanley Families of America compiled by

Isreal P. Warren, D. D., of Portland, Maine, 1887, p. 33."

JOHN STANLEY, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, came early to America, and settled at Farmington, Conn. The name of his wife is unknown but they were the parents of several children, born in England.

Their daughter, RUTH STANLEY, born in England in about 1629, came with her parents to America when but a small child. She was reared in the home of her uncle, Timothy, and at the age of 16 was married to Isaac Moore at Hartford, Conn., Dec. 5, 1645. They removed to Norwalk where Isaac had been one of the first settlers, coming to Norwalk from England with Matthew Marvin and wife, Elizabeth, when he was but 13 years of age. After marriage he was later representative from Norwalk to the General Court in 1657. They removed back to Farmington and in 1660 Isaac was Deacon of the church. After the death of his wife, Ruth Stanley Moore, Isaac married very late in life, Dorothy, daughter of Rev. Henry Smith.

Children were all by first wife, Ruth, who died May 26, 1696.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg. Vol. 12, p 35.

Children :

Elizabeth Ruth; m. Samuel Hayes.

Sara; m. John Norton.

Mary; m. Wm. Lewis.

Phebe; m. John Hart.

Elizabeth Moore, born probably at Norwalk, died at Norwalk, Nov. 3, 1729; married Samuel Hays, son of Nathaniel Hays of Norwalk. Samuel was born in 1640, died April 7, 1712.

Their daughter, Sara Hayes, born Sept. 19, 1673, at Norwalk, married Matthew Seymour, born 1669, died 1735; son of Thomas Seymour and Hannah Marvin Seymour of Norwalk.

Their daughter, Ruth Seymour, born 1707, died 1776; married at Ridgefield, Conn., June 12, 1729, Jabez Smith, son of Thomas Smith of Ridgefield, Conn.

See Smith and Seymour Lines.

### Baxter Genealogy.

In 1631 several Baxter families, in order to better their condition and enjoy religious freedom, emigrated from Shropshire, England, to Massachusetts. At Salem they became acquainted with John Throckmorton and were ex-communicated with him and went to Rhode Island. One family remained there with Throckmorton, two families settled in Westchester, N. Y.

In 1642 the Dutch authorities granted permission to Throckmorton and thirty-five families to settle within three leagues of the Manhattoes, and on July 6, 1643, gave him a patent for land at Vreeland-Throggs Neck. These dates fix a time for the Baxter arrival in Westchester County, N. Y.

We begin the record with Thomas Baxter, yoeman of Westchester. In the assessment roll of Sept. 12, 1675, Thomas Baxter is mentionel as having eight taxable domestic animals. In 1683 he had 24 acres of land, 1 horse, 20 cows, sheep and hogs. In 1684 he sold real estate. In 1686 he was in Governor Dougan's second patent. In 1692 he had an Indian deed of Westchester. In 1694 he was examined as to methods of tax collecting. In 1696 he became an alderman by the charter and a juror in the Richbell case.

Ref.—N. Y. Gen. Reg., Vol. 31, p. 1900. Vol 33. Baxter Genealogy by Francis Baxter, N. Y., pp. 27-24-36 : pp. 48-62.

In 1697 he was called Thomas Baxter, Sr., for the first time in a deed for 250 acres of Frogg's Neck, July 1, 1714. He made a will, proved at Westchester, July 2, 1715, naming his wife executrix and his sons-in-law, John Palmer and Joseph Betts, executors. His children were :

Elizabeth.

Keziah.

Merrian.

Phebe.

James.

Abigail; m. Joseph Betts.

Mary; m. Mr. Kenison.

Dorkan; m. Mr. Tippet.

Mrs. Palmer.

Thomas.

John, being eldest, inherited most.

Thomas Baxter, Sr., left a widow, Rebecca. His widow Rebecca Baxter's will, was probated in 1736.

Their son, John Baxter, Sr., of Westchester, N. Y., was deeded land by his father on Frogg's Neck, 1701. He married Mary, daughter of Isreal Honeywill. His will was probated April 10, 1727.

He appointed Isreal Honeywill and William Forster executors, and his widow was given half of the personal property and the use of the buildings and lands and meadow after his debts were paid (in consideration of her bringing up his children), as long as she remained a widow and no longer. His son John was given the Long Reach between East Chester and West Chester, one-fourth the growing crops and the Indian boy, named Bohenah. The other boys were to be apprenticed to trade and therefore we conclude they were minors in 1727. Children of John and Mary H. Baxter were:

John, b. 1706; m. Martha Close.

Roger.

Oliver.

Isreal.

Peracholus.

Charity Stevenson.

Charity Stevenson (unmarried) in 1722 was remembered in her grandmother's will Dec. 22, 1736, N. Y.

John Baxter, born 1706, inherited Long Island, 1727. In deeds book at White Plains is the West Chester entry June 1, 1742, signed by John Baxter, Jr., receipting £19 from Isreal Honeywill in settlement of the latter's promissory note, which had been lost Dec. 24, 1744.

No will of this John Baxter is recorded in West Chester County, N. Y.

John Baxter of West Chester County, N. Y., Horseneck Pt., Ct., Miss Frances Baxter, Kane, Penn., says, appeared at Horse-neck Pt., Ct., about 1730, having come from West Chester. It is certain he moved to North Salem, New York, as early as 1740. John Baxter married Martha Close, Jan. 25, 1732, daughter of Benjamin Close. Their children were:

Pettit, b. Dec. 16, 1732.

MARY, b. Mar. 11, 1734, d. 1802, N. Y.

Thomas, b. April 22, 1739.

Nathaniel, b. 1751.

Stebbins, b. 1752.

Austin.

Patty.

Huldah.

Ann Jane.

**Baxter-Smith Line.**

Mary Baxter, born March 11, 1734, married Abraham Smith, Sr. He was born in Ridgefield, Conn., and they were married at or near North Salem, N. Y., 1752. She died June, 1802, in West Chester County, N. Y. Abraham, Sr., died in North Salem, N. Y., West Chester County, 1784. He was in the Revolutionary War.

Ref.—(New York Men in Revolution.)

Children of Mary (Baxter) Smith and Abraham Smith, Sr.

ABRAHAM, JR., b. 1754, d. 1808, Bolton, Vt.

Mary, b. 1756.

Jabez, b. 1759.

Ruth, b. 1760.

John, b. 1762.

Pettit, b. 1765.

ABRAHAM SMITH, JR., born 1754, married Sara Crane, Nov. 19, 1778, at North Salem. Abraham was in the Revolutionary War, and afterwards moved to Bolton, Vt., with his family. They both died and were buried in Bolton. Sara Crane was born Sept. 5, 1757, died Oct. 20, 1829. She was the daughter of Col. Thaddeus Crane and Sara (Paddock) Crane. The mother, Sara Paddock, was the daughter of Peter Paddock, son of Zachariah Paddock, of Yarmouth, Mass., and Bertha (Hall) Paddock.

See Paddock Genealogy.

Jared Smith, son of Abraham, Jr., and Sara Crane Smith, married Charlotte Douglas of Chelsea, Vt.

See John K. Smith Line.

See Douglas Line.

**Adams-Baxter Line.**

Daniel Adams, born 1652, died Nov. 1713; married Sept. 20, 1677, Mary Phelps, daughter of Samuel and Sara (Griswold) Phelps. Children:

Daniel.

Sarah.

Samuel.

Joseph.

THOMAS, b. 1689, d. 1784; m. March 25, 1712, Martha Buttolph. Children:

Benjamin.

Mercy.

Mary Adams, b. 1715; m. John Baxter.

Their daughter, Mary Baxter, married Abraham Smith, Sr.

See Smith Line.

Crane Genealogy. (Alfred Holman, Chicago.)  
1900, 2-1.

Benjamin Crane, born about 1630 in England, was of Wetherfield, Conn., as early as 1655, and died there May 31, 1691. Benjamin Crane married April 23, 1655, Mary Backus, who died July 8, 1717. She was the daughter of William and Sarah (Charles) Backus. Children:

Benjamin, b. 1656.

Jonathan, b. 1658.

Joseph, b. 1661.

John, b. 1663.

Elijah, b. 1665.

Abraham, b. 1668.

Jacob, b. 1670.

Isreal, b. 1671.

Mary, b. 1673.

LIEUTENANT JONATHAN CRANE, born in Wetherfield, Conn., Dec. 1, 1658, died Lebanon, Conn., March 12, 1735, married at Norwich, Conn., Dec. 19, 1678, Deborah Griswold, who was born in Norwich May, 1661, and died in 1704. She was the daughter of Lieut. Francis Griswold. Jonathan Crane was made Lieutenant Oct., 1703, and he was Deputy 17 years.

Ref.—History of Norwich, p. 158; Wetherfield Land Records, Vol. 2, p. 10; Human, Vol. 1, p. 748.

Children of Jonathan and Deborah (Griswold) Crane:

Sarah, b. 1680.

Jonathan, b. 1684.

John, b. 1687.

Mary, b. 1689.

Hannah, b. 1692.

Isaac, b. 1694.

JOSEPH, b. 1696.

Elizabeth and Deborah (twins), b. 1698; d. 1698.

Abigail, b. 1700. (Pg. 21 Crane Line.)

JOSEPH CRANE, born Windham, Conn., May 17, 1696, died at now South East Putnam County, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1781. He married at Fairfield, Conn., 1719, Mary Couch. She was born Dec. 15, 1695; died Jan. 9, 1766, and was the daughter of Samuel Couch. Children:

Zebulon, b. 1721.  
Joseph, b. 1722.  
Mary, b. 1726.  
THADDEUS, b. 1728.  
Abigail, b. 1730.  
Anna, b. 1732.  
Stephen, b. 1734.  
Adah, b. 1736.

COL. THADDEUS CRANE, born March 27, 1728; died at North Salem, West Chester County, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1803; married Sarah Paddock, who died Feb. 19, 1777. She was the daughter of Peter Paddock. Thaddeus Crane married (2) Mrs. Lydia (Read) Baxter, Jan. 13, 1779. She died April 26, 1852. She was the widow of John Baxter.

Children of Thaddeus and Sara (Paddock) Crane:

- (1) Daughter, b. Jan. 28, 1752; d. Feb. 7, 1752.
- (2) Thaddeus, b. March 2, 1753; d. Oct. 19, 1776.
- (3) Mary, b. Sept. 24, 1754.
- (4) SARAH, b. Sept. 5, 1757.
- (5) Jared, b. Oct. 23, 1759; d. Dec. 8, 1776.
- (6) Peter, b. Oct. 28, 1761.
- (7) James, b. Oct. 11, 1763.
- (8) Elizabeth, b. Nov. 7, 1765.
- (9) Ruth, b. Oct. 27, 1767.
- (10) Abigail, b. April 17, 1770.
- (11) Thomas, b. Oct. 26, 1772.

Ref.—Norwich Vital Records, Vol. 1, p. 8.

Children of Thaddeus Crane and Lydia Baxter Crane:

- (12) Thaddeus, b. Dec. 31, 1780.
- (13) Fanny, b. Aug. 11, 1782.
- (14) Lydia, b. May 19, 1784.

- (15) Theda, b. May 3, 1786.
- (16) Weltheam, b. Dec. 27, 1788.
- (17) Gerard, b. Jan. 3, 1791.
- (18) Sally, b. Sept. 14, 1793.
- (19) Thomas, b. Feb. 13, 1797. (Pg. 48 Crane Genealogy.)

SARA CRANE, born Sept. 5, 1757; died Oct. 20, 1829, at Bolton, Vt. She married at North Salem, Nov. 19, 1778, Abraham Smith, of North Salem. They settled at North Salem for a few years, but after the close of the Revolution, removed to the then growing state of Vermont. There they settled at Bolton, near the town called Richmond. The country was new and hardships many, but the young people reared a large family there and remained there through life, and both are buried at Bolton, Vt. Children were:

John Keysar, b. Nov. 29, 1785.

Polly.

Betsy.

Lydia.

Sarah.

Thaddeus.

George.

Abraham.

GERARD OR JARED, (1786).

JARED C. SMITH, born near Bolton, Vt., 1786; died April 10, 1843, at Williamsville, Canada, West. He married Nov. 11, 1811, at Louisville, N. Y., to Charlotte Douglas, born Chelsea, Vt., 1789, died Florence, Neb., June 6, 1878.

Their son, John K. Smith, married Mary Ann Shearer.

See Smith Line.

Ref.—History of Norwich by Caulkins, 1866, p. 158.  
New York Hudson and Mohock River Families.  
Connecticut Genealogy, Vol. VI.

### Backus-Crane Line

The Backus family is one of the oldest in America, and in England the line goes back to Eegberht (Edgbert), the first King of England; from him to Cedric, the first King of the West Saxons. Tradition has it that this last named king was a lineal descendent of Woden (Odin), who was supposed to have been descended from the oldest son of Noah.

There have been many distinguished men in this family in addition to those mentioned in detail above and below. Among these are Rev. Dr. Charles Backus of Somers, Conn., President of Yale College; Rev. Dr. A. Backus, a former President of Hamilton College, New York; the Rev. Backus, a distinguished Baptist minister of New England during the Revolution; the Rev. Samuel Backus, who married a sister of the celebrated Jonathan Edwards; and a number of other clergymen equally noted. In other walks of life members of this family have become equally famous.

William Backus is the immigrant ancestor. He is supposed to have come to this country from Norwich, England. His name appears as one of those who crossed in the "Rainbow" in 1637.

The town of Norwich was named as a mark of respect and esteem for William Backus; Norwich England, having been his birthplace. The fine Backus Hospital at Norwich also commemorates this fact. William Backus was at Saybrook in 1638 and was one of the original proprietors (No. 35), of Norwich who established the town in 1660. His death occurred prior to May 7, 1664. He married (1) Sara Charles, daughter of Rev. John Charles of Cramford, Conn. He married (2) Ann Stetson. Children all by the first wife:

William.<sup>2</sup>

Stephen; m. Sara Spencer.

Sara; m. John Reynolds.

MARY; m. Benjamin Crane.

MARY BACKUS was married to Benjamin Crane of Wetherfield, Conn., April 23, 1655. She died July 8, 1717. Benjamin Crane was born about 1630 in England and settled at Wetherfield as early as 1655, and died there May 31, 1691. The children of Mary and Benjamin Crane were:

Benjamin.  
JONATHAN.  
Joseph.  
John.  
Elijah.  
Abraham.  
Jacob.  
Isreal.  
Mary.

JONATHAN CRANE, born Dec. 1, 1658, Wetherfield, Conn., died at Lebanon, Conn., March 12, 1735; married at Norwich, Deborah Griswold, daughter of Lieut. Francis Griswold, born May, 1661, died 1704.

See Crane Genealogy.

### Griswold-Crane Line.

Ref.—Stile's History of Ancient Windsor.  
Nashe's Fifty Puritan Families, p. 93.  
Ancient Wethersfield, Vol. I, Chap. VII.  
Savage, Vol. I, p. 47.

EDWARD GRISWOLD, of Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, was the son of George Griswold of England. Several sons of George Griswold came from England in 1639. They were: Edward, Matthew, Thomas and Francis.

Edward, the subject of this sketch, was born in Warwick in 1607, and married in England in 1630, to Margaret \_\_\_\_\_. He came from Warwick County, England, in 1639, as an attorney for one of the Warwick patentees. He settled in Windsor, Conn., and the Colonial Records show him to have been an active and influential member of the Legislature. In 1658 he was 1st Deputy to the General Court from Windsor and he served until 1662. He named the town of Killingsworth, which is now Clinton, Conn., after his old home town in England. He was 1st Deputy from Killingsworth to General Court and continued in that office as its Chief Magistrate and Representative for more than twenty years. Edward Griswold became Deacon of the church at Killingsworth, Conn. His wife, Margret, born in England, died at Killingsworth, and her tombstone is the oldest one in the Congregational church yard at that place (Clinton), today.

Her death occurred Aug. 23, 1670. Their children were all born in England and came with their parents to America in the company of the Rev. Mr. Huit, in 1639, when they settled in Windsor. Children of Edward and Margret Griswold:

FRANCES, b. 1629; England; m.  
Sarah, b. 1630; m. Samuel Phelps.  
George.

John.  
Ann.  
Mary.  
Deborah.  
Joseph.  
Samuel.  
John, again.

LIEUT. FRANCES GRISWOLD, son of Edward and Margret Griswold, of Killingsworth, Conn., was born in Kenilworth, England, in 1629; died Oct., 1671, at Norwich, Conn., and married Mary, daughter of Lieut Thomas Tracy. Lieut. Frances Griswold and William Backus were among the Paten-tees of the town of Norwich. Frances Griswold was called a man of capacity and enterprise. He settled at Saybrook, Conn., in 1655-1656, but was one of the proprietors of Norwich in 1660, taking an active part in the affairs of the plantation.

From 1661 to 1671, inclusive, he was a Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut. In 1662 Frances Griswold was one of a company to form a Court of Commissioners. Children:  
Sarah, m. Robert Chapmen.  
Mary, m. Jonathan Tracy.  
Hannah, m. William Clark.  
DEBORAH, m. JONATHAN CRANE.  
Margret, m. Thomas Buckingham.  
Joseph.  
Lydia, b. June, 1633; d. young.  
Samuel.  
Lydia, again, Oct. 1771 (1671?)

DEBORAH GRISWOLD, daughter of Lieut. Frances Griswold, was born at Norwich in May, 1661; married Dec. 19, 1678, JONATHAN CRANE, son of Benjamin and Mary Backus Crane, of Wetherfield, Conn. He was born at Wetherfield, Conn., Dec. 1, 1658. He died at Lebanon, Conn., Mar. 12, 1735. They with others removed about 1690 to the land

granted to his father and others for a plantation in Windham County, known as Windham. Jonathan was very prominent in all the affairs of the new settlement. He was moderator, one of a committee for building a meeting house, assisted in settling town lines, had the first grist mill, was chosen Ensign of the first Train Band. He moved late in life to Lebanon, Conn., where he is buried and where his stone still stands. Some of his children were born in Windham. The grave of Deborah Griswold Crane is not marked with a stone in Lebanon cemetery. Children:

- Sarah, b. Nov. 16, 1680; m. Nathaniel Hibbard.
- Jonathan, b. Feb. 2, 1684; m. Mary Hibbard.
- John, b. Oct. 1, 1687; m. Sarah Spencer.
- Mary, b. Oct. 20, 1689; m. Jacob Simons.
- Hannah, b. March 7, 1692; m. Caleb Conant.
- Isaac, b. April 2, 1694; m. Ruth Waldo.
- JOSEPH, b. May 17, 1696; m. ?
- Elizabeth and Deborah (twins), b. Feb. 1698; d. same week.
- Abigail, b. Feb. 15, 1700; m. David Knight.

### Couch-Crane Line.

Simon Couch, of St. Mary, Otteray, Dovenshire, England, was made a freeman of Fairfield, Conn., Oct. 10, 1664. He was probably the son of Thomas Couch of Wetherfield, Conn., and related to Samuel Couch of Milford, Conn. Simon Couch married Mary Andrews, daughter of Francis and Ann (Smith) Andrews, of "Bankside," now Greenfarms, Conn. With John Adams he purchased of the mother-in-law, Anna Andrews, in 1663, all of her interest in houses and lots, and became a large land holder in Greenfarms, and long carried on a law suit with the town of Fairfield to recover lands claimed to have been bought from the Indians.

Simon Couch owned part of the first "long lot," next to the Norwalk boundary. His Will, dated Dec. 22, 1687, probated 1689, gives to the eldest son, Thomas, several acres of land in Greenfarms; his shotgun, cutlas and halters, to the second son; Simon, the homestead (except three acres of the homelot); a gun and short cutlas, to Samuel sov - so v; to his brother's son, Thomas Couch, 40 shillings; and other relatives were mentioned in the will, as were the daughters, Sara and Hannah and Mary and Martha. The sons were to provide for the mother.

He was buried on his own lot at Frost Point, looking out on the Sound, which he set out as a family burying place, long after known as "Couch Burying Hill." Now obliterated.

The Couch seal contains a small rustic cross nicely engraved on it, being the name "Crouch."

Widow Mary died 1691, and the land fell to Samuel's son, and Simon<sup>2</sup> continued the claim of his father and other Bankside owners to land in Fairfield, and in 1666 the claim was allowed, and settled in 1705.

Samuel Couch<sup>2</sup> (Simon<sup>1</sup>) was Captain of Militia, one of the richest men in Fairfield. He died in 1741. He married

"Ederi," who was born 1674, and died Nov. 24, 1737, at the age of 63. Her last name has not been recorded. She renewed her covenant in the church May 3, 1696. Their children:

Samuel.

Ederi, bap. Aug. 27, 1698; m. Joseph Frost.

Benjamin.

MARY, m. Crane.

Elizabeth, m. Todd.

Solomon, m. Ruben Taylor.

Abagail, m. Nathaniel Hibbard.

John.

Ebenezer, m. Lydia Hibbell.

Samuel Couch, Sr., in 1701 was granted by the town 26 acres of land at Port Royal, in exchange for his father's share in the long lot which was purchased in Kedding of the Aspos-chick Indians.

His will is on record at Fairfield. His daughter, MARY COUCH, born Dec. 15, 1695, married Joseph Crane, 1719, son of Jonathan Crane. (See Crane Line.)

**Andrews-Couch Line.**

Francis Andrews of Fairfield and Hartford, Conn., married Ann Smith. He was at Hartford in 1639. He died March 5, 1662-3, leaving the widow, Ann, with considerable property. Their children:

John.  
Jeremiah.  
Thomas.  
Abraham.  
Elizabeth.  
MARY, m. Siman Couch.  
Esther.  
Rebecca.  
Ruth.

MARY ANDREWS married Simon Couch, early settler of Fairfield. Their son, Samuel, married Ederi. Their daughter, Mary Couch, married Joseph Crane, son of Jonathan Crane. (See Crane Line.)

### Paddock Line.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. Reg., Vol. XII; N. E. Hist. Reg., Vol. VIII, p. 316 and p. 251.

Robert Paddock, the Pilgrim ancestor, was settled in Plymouth in 1634 and had probably been there some time previous to that. He did not come to America on the Mayflower, but a number of his descendants married into the Mayflower families. He died in Plymouth in 1650. He married Mary \_\_\_\_\_? Their children were:

Robert, lived in Dartmouth.

Mary, b. 1638; m. Thomas Roberts.

ZACHARIAH, b. 1636; m. Deborah Sears.

Abagail, b. 1640; m. Zachariah Eddy.

Suzanne; m. John Eddy.

George; m. Sara Richard.

John, 1643; m. Ann Jones.

ZACHARIAH PADDOCK, son of Robert of Plymouth, lived at Yarmouth, Mass. (Cape Cod), and died there May 1, 1727. He was born in Plymouth in 1636 (see N. E. Hist. Reg., Vol 8, p 251; Yarmouth Barnstable, Mass., May 1, 1827.)

Record states: "This day died here Mr. Zachariah Paddock in his 88th year of his age. He was born in Plymouth, Mass., in the beginning of 1640. He retained his reason to an uncommon degree, until his last sickness, which lasted but a few days.

"He married in 1659 Deborah Sears, born in this town and now survives him, having lived together 38 years, and by the grace of God blessed him with a numerous offspring, especially in the third and fourth generations—having left behind him of his own posterity forty-eight grandchildren and thirty-eight great grandchildren, and of the latter sort no less than thirty descended from his second son. The old gentleman, his wife, and his son and his wife, lived for a con-

siderable time in a house by themselves without any other persons; when their ages were compiled together they amounted to above three hundred years.

"Mr. Paddock has obtained the character of a righteous man, now near four score years and eight, and is well reported of for his good works."

Taken from the New England Weekly Journal, June 5, 1727.

Children of Zachariah and Deborah (Sears) Paddock born in Yarmouth :

Ichabod was 17 years old in 1678.

ZACHARIAH was 15 years old in 1679.

Elizabeth was 13 years old in 1679.

John was 10 years old in 1679.

Robert was 8 years old in 1678.

Joseph was 4 years old in 1678.

Nathaniel was 1 year old in 1678.

Juda was born Sept. 22, 1678.

Of these children three married sisters :

ZACHARIAH,<sup>2</sup> m. Bertha Hall.

Capt. John, m. Priscilla Hall.

Robert, m. Martha Hall.

Judah, m. Elsie Alden.

Ichabod, m. Miss Faunce.

ZACHARIAH<sup>2</sup> PADDOCK, son of Zachariah and Deborah (Sears) Paddock, was born in 1654 at Yarmouth, Mass. He married Bertha Hall, daughter of Deacon John<sup>2</sup> Hall and Priscilla (Bearse) Hall. He died April 8, 1717. Bertha Hall was born in 1666; died March 8, 1707. Their children :

Ichabod, b. June 1, 1686.

Deborah, b. April 2, 1688.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 11, 1690.

Zachariah, b. Nov. 10, 1692.

James, b. Dec. 24, 1694.

PETER, b. Dec. 27, 1697.

Bertha, b. May 25, 1699.

Mary, b. July 10, 1701.  
John, b. May 21, 1703.  
David, b. Aug. 12, 1705.  
Priscilla, b. Feb. 29, 1707.  
Hannah, b. Aug. 15, 1709.  
Anthony, b. Feb. 5, 1711.  
Charity, b. Dec. 9, 1696.  
Tabetha, b. Nov. 13, 1703-4.

Ref.—Yarmouth Vital Records in Mayflower Descendents, Vol. IV, p. 188; Vol. III, p. 249.

PETER PADDOCK, son of Zachariah and Bertha (Hall) Paddock, was born in Yarmouth, Mass., in 1697. He married in 1720 Sarah Howes, daughter of Jonathan Howes. They moved to Southeast New York about 1740-50, and he died there April 10, 1760. Sara, his wife, was born in 1695; died Oct. 22, 1776. They had several children who took an active part in the War of the Revolution.

SARA PADDOCK, born at Denns (Yarmouth), Mass., married at West Chester, N. Y., Thaddeus Crane, born March 27, 1728, died Sept 1, 1803, They lived at North Salem at the time of the Revolution and he was a Colonel in that War.

Sara died Feb. 19, 1777. She was the mother of eleven children, several of whom were in the Revolution.

Their daughter, Sara Crane, married Abraham<sup>2</sup> Smith and moved to Bolton, Vt.

Ref.—N. E. Reg., Vol. 45. (See Smith Line.) Crane Genealogy. (See Crane Line.)

### Sears-Paddock Line.

Ref.—Savage IV, p. 46. Sears Gene., Vol 32, p. 57.  
N. E. Hist. Reg., XII, 220-2. Mass Gene., Vol I, p. 106.

Richard Sears appears in our New England Colonial History, with the mention of his name in the records of Plymouth Colony Tax List in 1633, when he was one of forty-four persons assessed nine shillings in corn at six shillings per bushel. From Plymouth he soon crossed over to Marblehead, Mass., and was taxed there, as shown by the Salem list in 1637-38. He also had a grant of four acres of land where he had formerly planted, from which it appears that he may have been in that plantation at some previous time.

In 1639 he joined the Colonists under Anthony Thatcher, and went to Cape Cod and there founded the town of Yarmouth.

His first house was built on Quivet Neck, and he afterwards built another house a short distance to the northwest of his first home. In 1643 the name of Richard Sears appears in the list of inhabitants of Yarmouth able to bear arms. He was made a freeman in 1652, took oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1653, was Constable in 1660, a Grand Juror in 1652, and Representative to the Court of Plymouth in 1662. In 1664 Richard Sears, husbandman, purchased for £20, from "Allis," widow of Governor William Bradford, a tract of land at Sesuit. He died Aug. 1676, and was buried on Aug. 26, 1676.

His wife, Dorothy Thatcher (sister of Anthony Thatcher), was buried March 19, 1678. It is not certain that she was his first wife or the mother of any or all of his children. There is a presumption that he was previously married and that his children may have been born of his former wife. So far as known his children were as follows:

Paul, b. 1637-8.

Silas, died at Yarmouth Jan. 13, 1697-8.

DEBORAH, b. at Yarmouth Sept., 1639; d. Aug. 17, 1732.

She married Zachariah Paddock. (See Paddock Line.)

### Hall-Paddock Line.

Ref.—Barnstable Records of Vital Statistics, p. 392.  
Hudson River and Mohock Valley Families.  
Boud's History of Watertown, Mass. (Learned Genealogy.)

JOHN HALL, emigrant ancestor of the Halls of Westminster, Vermont, and Troy, Hoosick Falls, New York, are recorded to have come from Coventry, Warwickshire, England; in 1630 to Charleston, Mass. Perhaps he came in the fleet with Gov. Winthrop. John Hall was at that time 21 years of age. His name was Number 19 on the list of members of the First Church of Charleston at the time of its organization, July 30, 1630.

He was made freeman May 14, 1634; was of Barnstable in 1640, and of Yarmouth in 1653. His will was made July 15, 1694, in which he mentions eight sons. He died July 23, 1696, and was buried on his own farm. His first wife was Bethia Learned, by whom he had three children:

Samuel.

Sheba.

JOHN.

By his second wife, Elizabeth, he had:

Joseph.

Benjamin.

Nathaniel.

Gershom.

JOHN<sup>2</sup> son of John<sup>1</sup> Hall and Bethia (Learned) Hall, was born at Charleston, Mass., in 1637. He died Oct. 14, 1710, and was buried in Dennis, now a part of Yarmouth, Mass., on Cape Cod. He was a Deacon of the Church at Yarmouth and lived on the old farmstead at Dennis, where he and his wife are buried. He married Priscilla Bearse, who was born March 10, 1643, and died March 30, 1712. She was the daughter of

Austin Bearse of Barnstable, Mass., who came from Southampton, England, in the ship "Confidence," April 2, 1638; age 20 years.

Children of John<sup>2</sup> Hall and Priscilla (Bearse) Hall:

John, b. 1661; d. young.

Joseph.

BETHIA, b. 1664; m. Zachariah<sup>2</sup> Paddock.

John, again, 1666.

Priscilla, b. 1668; d. young.

Priscilla, again, 1671.

Esther, b. 1672.

Martha, b. 1674.

Mary, b. 1676.

Nathaniel, b. 1678.

See Paddock Line.

### Learned-Hall-Paddock Line.

Ref.—Mass. Gene., Vol. IV, p. 2507.  
Paddock Gene.  
N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., XII, p. 220-2.

WILLIAM LEARNED was an inhabitant of Charleston in 1633-1635-1636, and received a share of marsh land there Feb. 11, 1637. The record of various parcels granted him makes it appear that he had more than 72 acres. He was made freeman May 14, 1634, and was subsequently Selectman. Feb. 13, 1636, he was a member of a committee to stint the common lands, and he was on various committees to lay out lots and bounds. Being a friend of the wheelwright he signed a remonstrance against the treatment of that worthy and was subsequently compelled by the church to renounce that action. He was on a committee to settle with the schoolmaster in 1638, and on Feb. 26 of that year was made a member of a committee to consider some things tending toward a body of laws.

He was among those who attended the first meeting for organization of the town of Woburn, Dec. 18, 1641, and was one of the signers of the town orders of that town. He was one of seven to form the First Church of Woburn, which was gathered Aug. 14, 1642.

On the 24th of November of that year he gave up his lot for the use of the town, and received subsequently a grant including 72 acres laid out to his son, Isaac, in recompense of abandoning his first lot. April 13, 1643, he was chosen constable and selectman, which office he was again elected to Feb. 9, 1645. He died just before the succeeding election. The office of constable was an important one at that time and the collection of taxes was made by him that year. He died at Woburn March 1, 1642-7. Children:

BETHIA.

Mary.

Abigail.

Elizabeth.

Isaac.

His daughter, BETHIA, married John Hall of Plymouth, or Barnstable, Mass. (See Hall Line, and Paddock Line.)

**Bearse-Hall Line.**

Ref.—New England Hist. Rec., Vol. 2, p. 65.  
Boud's History of Watertown.

Austin Bearse, the immigrant ancestor, settled at Barnstable, Mass., in 1638. He came from Southampton, England, on the ship Confidence, April 12, 1638, at the age of twenty. His wife's name has not been preserved. They are not buried at the old Farmstead burying ground at New Dennis, Mass. (Hall & Howes yard.) Children of Austin Bearse:

Mary, b. 1640.

Martha, b. 1642.

PRISCILLA, b. March. 10, 1643; m. Deacon John Hall  
at Barnstable, Mass.

Sara, b. March 28. 1646.

Abagail, b. Dec. 18, 1647.

Hannah, b. Nov. 16, 1649.

Joseph, b. Jan. 25, 1651.

Hester, b. Oct. 2, 1653.

Lydia, b. Sept. 1655.

Rebekah, b. Sept. 1657.

James, b. July 1660.

PRISCILLA BEARSE, born March 10, 1643, at Barnstable, Mass., married Deacon John Hall of that place, settled at Yarmouth, Mass., and their gravestones are to be found at New Dennis, in the Hall grounds. Deacon John Hall was the son of John Hall and Bethia Learned Hall, of Charleston, Mass.; settled at Yarmouth, Mass. The children of Deacon John Hall and Priscilla Bearse Hall were:

John, b. 1661; d young.

Joseph.

BETHIA, b. 1664; m. Zachariah<sup>2</sup> Paddock.

John, b. 1666.

Priscilla, b. 1668; d. young.

Priscilla, b. 1671.  
Esther, b. 1672.  
Martha, b. 1674.  
Mary, b. 1676.  
Nathaniel, b. 1678.

BETHIA HALL, born 1664 at Yarmouth, Mass, married at Yarmouth, Zachariah Paddock, born 1654, died April 8, 1717. Bethia (Hall) Paddock died at Yarmouth March 8, 1707.

Their son, PETER PADDOCK, born Dec. 27, 1697, at Yarmouth, married Sarah Howes, 1720, daughter of Jonathan Howes of Yarmouth; died southeast New York. Peter died April 10, 1760. Sarah died Oct. 22, 1776. (See Paddock and Crane Lines.)

### Howes-Paddock Line.

Ref.—Mass Genealogy, Vol. IV.  
Mayflower Descendants, Vol, 6, p. 160-157.

The family of Howes, Howys, Howse or De Huse, has an ancient English history, dating back to the Domesday Book and the Norman Conqueror, 1066.

In that year William, the Norman, granted John De Huse a manor in Berkshire, England. In 1457 a branch of the family settled in Norfolk County, England, from which time Bestthorpe was the seat of the family for seven generations.

Thorpe is old English for town or hamlet, the word Best meaning that the owners appreciated the fertility of the soil. There were:

John (1) Howys, b. in Norfolk, 1457.  
Robert (2), who died 1508.

THOMAS (3), who had a coat of arms granted him in 1519 during the reign of Henry VIII; died 1555. He had James, Robert and Jeremiah. Robert (4) Howes, son of Thomas<sup>3</sup>, died 1618, married Ann of Caroltown Rode, whither he removed and was succeeded at Bestthorpe by his eldest son, James. Robert (4) Howes also had, besides his eldest son, James, John and THOMAS.

James (5) Howes, son of Robert<sup>4</sup> Howes, married Tabathe Roope of Morningthorpe, or Thorpe Hall Manor, which has since been the Seat of the Howes family.

This place was settled in 1186 by Henry, son of Joslyn, who had it by the Vauxes by the Abbott of Bury. In 1198 it was settled on the widow, who took the surname of Thorpe, sold to Gurness of Bogland Hall about 1412, in whose possession it remained until it came into the Roope family.

THOMAS HOWES (5), son of Robert<sup>4</sup>, was the father of the American immigrant according to the authority of the

family history and of Rev. Ruben Wing Howes, D. D., of New York, who visited the English branch of this family to secure proof of the lineage presented.

THOMAS HOWES<sup>6</sup>, son of Thomas Howes (5), was born in England in 1590 and came to America with his wife, Mary Burr, from County of Norfolk. In 1637 they lived in Salem, Massachusetts. About 1639, they settled in that part of Yarmouth now called Dennis, Massachusetts.

It is well established that he was a man physically strong and robust, of good moral character, of fair education, and was largely endowed with good common sense. That his character and standing were excellent in the community where he lived is proved by the prominent part he took in the formation of the township where he located, and by the many official duties he was elected to perform in the work of perfecting and developing its interests.

He took the oath of allegiance in January, 1639, and was one of the first committee to divide the planting lands. He was constable in 1644, on the Council of War in 1658, was often Deputy to General Court in 1652-3-8-9, afterwards on other important committees. He died in 1655. On the eastern declivity of a hill on the northeast part of the family seat of Thomas Howes is the burial place of himself and many of his descendants. In the enclosure is a granite shaft, reared by the reverence of the posterity, bearing the following inscription:

"Thomas Howes married Mary Burr; emigrated in 1637 from England; brought three sons, Thomas, Joseph and Jeremiah, who died on the passage."

This monument was erected in 1836. Descendents living at Dennis, 345; in Chatham, 133; in other places, 396. His Will, dated Sept. 26, 1665, naming wife and three sons. In March following she was administratrix. Children:

Joseph, b. England.

Thomas, b. England; m. 1656, Sarah Bangs, daughter of Edward Bangs, who married Lydia Hicks, daughter of Robert Hicks and Margret, of England.

SARA HOWES, daughter of Jonathan Howes, son of Thomas Howes, married Peter Paddock. (See Paddock Line.)

Note: The New England Genealogical Society of Boston has a copy of the inscription on the stones in the Hall and Paddock yards, which Hanna Paddock, of East Dennis, Massachusetts, made years ago.

In 1834 a monument was erected in the Howes yard to Thomas Howes and his wife, Mary Burr, with the inscription:

“ ‘Twas from the central part of Brittons Isle they came  
And on Columbia’s soil did propagate a name:  
We, their descendants, the Patriarchs own,  
And to the first Howes do dedicate this stone.”

From Hanna Hall Paddock

To Angelina Smith Crane,  
Boston, Massachusetts,  
Dec. 16, 1921.

### Bangs-Howes Line

Ref.—Bang's Genealogy; Massachusetts Genealogy, Vol. III. p 1566.

The name Bangs is identical with Banks and is ancient in England. William De Banc was living in Cambridge, England, in 1130, and from him descended the family of Banks of Dorset, England.

The name was common in England in 1690, and there were families of the name living in the Counties Darby, Lancaster, Lincoln, York, Northhampton, and North and East Riding. The family coat-of-arms is: Sable, a cross engrailed, ermine between four fleur de lis; or a crest and moose head fullfaced, couped at the shoulder proper; or a head and cap maintaining gules turned up, ermine adorned with a crescent, issuant therefrom a fleur de lis, etc., etc.

Edward Bangs, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1592, died 1678. He came to Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the ship Anne, arriving in July, 1623. Family tradition varies as to the place in England, from which he came; one branch saying that he came from Chilchester, County Sussex, and others claiming he was from or born near the Isle of Man. He had four acres of land on the other side of Eel River in 1623, and received the big lineback cow brought over in the Anne in 1627. He was one of the surveyors appointed to lay out the lots for a division of land in 1627.

He was admitted as freeman in 1633, was assessor in 1634-35-36, on the grand jury 1636-7, and on committees to divide meadow grounds. He was a shipwright by trade and was part owner of a barque for the Colony, which was built under his supervision in 1645. He was a freeman of Mansett, now Eastham, and in 1643 was on a list of those able to bear arms.

In 1650 he was Deputy to the General Court and afterwards was town treasurer for Eastham from 1646-1665, and

selectman two years. In 1657 he was licensed as a merchant in Eastham. He agreed to furnish a horse and man at his own expense for the troop of horse from Eastham. His will is dated Oct. 19, 1677, proved March 5, 1678. He married Lydia, daughter of Robert and Margret Winslow Hicks, who came in the ship Anne in 1623. By his first wife Lydia they had:

John, m. Hannah Smalley.  
Joshua.  
Rebecca.  
SARA; m. 1656, Capt. Thomas Howes.  
Jonathan.  
Lydia.  
Hannah.  
Bethia.  
Applua.  
Mary.

SARA BANGS married Captain Thomas Howes of Barnstable and Dennis, Mass., 1656. (See Paddock Line.)

Ref.—Mayflower, Vol. 6, p. 106; Mass. Genealogy, Vol. III, p. 1566.

### Hicks-Bangs Line

Ref.—American Ancestry, Vol. 2, p. 55.

Robert Hicks married Margret Winslow in England and came from London to America with Robert Cushman and others in the ship Fortune, which followed the Mayflower, and landed at New Plymouth, Nov. 11, 1621. (See Houen's Emigrant.)

Robert Hicks, younger brother, came to America about 1630, and settled at Scituate, Massachusetts. (See Vol. I, American Ancestry.) These brothers were the sons of James Hicks of London, (whose wife Phebe is recorded to have been a daughter of Rev. Ephraim Allyne of Hertsfordshire, England, who was a son of Baptist, born about 1526, married Nancy, daughter of James Everhard).

Robert Hicks, son of Thomas Hicks of Torntworth, (Gloucestershire, England), which estate he inherited from his father, John Hicks, and on which estate he resided until his death. He married Joan Darney. This Thomas was the eldest son of John Hicks, who was lineally descended from Sir Ellis Hicks, who was knighted by Edward the Black Prince at the battle of Poictiers, Sept. 19, 1356. (See Foster's Edition, 1881, p. 311, in English Baronetage.)

The lineage of Sir Michael Hicks Beach, Baronet of Beversone, Worcestershire, is traced to Robert Hicks, son of John Hicks, of Tortworth (Eng.), estate.

Robert Hicks married (2) Margret Winslow, and their daughter Lydia married Edward Bangs of Plymouth, Mass. He was born in England about 1592, and died in 1678 at Plymouth. He came to America in the ship Anne, 1623.

Edward Bangs and Lydia Hicks Bangs settled in Plymouth, and their daughter, Sara Bangs, married Captain Thomas Howes of Barnstable and Dennis, Mass., in 1656.

Edward Bangs' second wife was Rebecca Hobert. (See Paddock Line.)

Mayflower Descendent, Vol. 6, p. 106; Mass. Genealogy, Vol. III, p. 1566.



DOUGLAS GENEALOGY

of

ANGELINE L. SMITH  
(Pickering)

CRANE

2535 R St., Lincoln, Nebr.

and

of her children

BETHEL LEONORA PICKERING BROWN

DOANE TURNER PICKERING

AVERY BENJAMIN PICKERING

and

of their children



**Douglas Line of Descent****Douglas Women**

- (1) —Wm. Douglas; m. Ann Mattle (England).
- (2) —Wm. Douglas; m. Abiah Hough.
- (3) —Richard Douglas; m. Margret Abel.
- (4) —William Douglas; m. Sarah Denison.
- (5) —William Douglas; m. Mary Lucas.
- (6) —Ivory Douglas; m. Phebe Smith.
- (7) —Charlotte Douglas; m. Jared C. Smith.
- (8) —John Keysar Smith; m. Mary Ann Shearer.
- (9) —Angeline L. Smith; m. (1) Benjamin E. Pickering, (2) George F. Crane.
- (10)—Bethel L. Pickering; m. Othel C. Brown.
- (10)—Doane Turner Pickering; m. Roma Ailene Rush.
- (10)—Avery Benjamin Pickering; m. Florine Reed.
- (11)—Roberta Angeline Brown.
- (11)—Roma Suzaine Pickering.
- (11)—Martha Ann Pickering.
- (11)—Bethel Florine Pickering.

### Douglas Genealogy

Ref.—From the Douglas Genealogy, printed in 1879.

ROBERT DOUGLAS, father of Deacon William Douglas<sup>1</sup>, of America, was born in Scotland.

DEACON WILLIAM DOUGLAS was born in Scotland about 1610. He came with his wife, ANN MATTLE, to America in 1640, bringing her inheritance with them. He settled at Gloucester, Mass., but removed to Boston the same year. His name is on the Boston records, dated Aug. 31, 1640, saying: "William Douglas is allowed to be a townsman, he behaving himself as becometh a Christian."

He removed the following year to Ipswich, Mass., according to the Ipswich Record, but returned to Boston in 1645, buying a home there in 1646.

In 1660, William Douglas removed to New London, Conn., building a house there. He had land granted him there, Dec. 9, 1667, for services to the town. This land has always been and is, I believe, to the present day in the possession of his descendants. A part of his house, built probably as early as 1670, was intact in 1865. There is still a brass plate upon the house with the date of the erection upon it. William Douglas was quite a prominent man in the First Church of New London, being a Deacon. He also had a part in the town affairs. When he died in 1682, the pastor, Rev. Simon Bradstreet, wrote the following in his diary, which has been preserved:

"July 26th, 1682, Deacon William Douglas, one of Ye Deacons of this Church, dyed in Ye 72nd year of his age—he was a Christian and this poor church will much want him."

He served on various important committees connected with town affairs and was chosen deputy to the General Court in Hartford several times. William Douglas<sup>1</sup>, of America, died in New London in 1682. Children of William and Ann Mattle Douglas:

Ann, m. Nathaniel Gary.

Robert, b. 1639; m. Mary Hempstead (first born of New London).

Elizabeth, m. John Chandler.

Sarah, m. John Keeney.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup>, b. April 1, 1645; m. Abiah Hough.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS<sup>2</sup> was born at Boston, Mass., April 1st, 1645; died March 9, 1725. He married at New London, Dec. 18, 1667, ABIAH HOUGH, who was born Sept. 15, 1648, and died at New London, Feb. 21, 1715. Abiah was the daughter of William and Sarah Caulkins Hough, of New London, Conn.

William married (2) Mrs. Mary Bushnell, July, 1715, according to church records. Children were all born in New London and by his first wife. William Douglas<sup>2</sup> was also a Deacon of the New London Church.

Three of his children were baptized several years after they were born:

William Douglas, bap. July 24, 1689.

Richard Douglas, bap. July 20, 1709.

Samuel Douglas, bap. March 6, 1709.

According to birth his children were:

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, 1668; m. Daniel Dart.

Sarah, b. April 2, 1671; m. Jared Spencer, 1702.

William, b. Feb. 19, 1672-3; m. Sarah Proctor.

Abiah, b. Aug. 18, 1675; died Aug. 12, 1689.

Rebecca, b. June 14, 1678; m. after March 15, 1725.

Ann, b. May 24, 1680; m. Thomas Spencer, 1702.

RICHARD, b. July 19, 1682; m. MARGRET ABELL.

Samuel, b. about 1684; m. Sarah Olcott.

RICHARD DOUGLAS<sup>3</sup>, son of William and Abiah Hough Douglas, was born at New London, Conn., July 19, 1682; died 1735. He married at New London, Dec. 7, 1704, MARGRET ABELL, daughter of Caleb and Margret Post Abell, of Say-

brook, Conn. Margret Abell was born about 1682, and died April 18, 1752. Captain Richard Douglas was appointed First Lieutenant of the First Company Train Band of New London, May, 1726, and Captain, May, 1727. He became a sea captain of wealth.

Ref.—New London Rec., Vol. 7, pp. 13-90; Douglas Gene., pp. 10-31-96-244.

Children of Capt. Richard and Margret Abell Douglas: Jonathan, b. Oct. 30, 1705; m. Lucy Christopher.

WILLIAM, b. Jan. 1, 1708; m. SARAH DENISON.

Abiah, b. 1710; m. Joseph South Maryd.

Caleb, b. 1714; m. Mary Moore.

Margret, b. 1717; m. Capt. Nathaniel Coit.

Richard, b. 1720; unmarried (removed to England).

Samuel, b. 1722; m. Mary Denison.

Elizabeth, b. 1725; died young.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS<sup>4</sup>, son of Richard and Margret Abell Douglas, was born at New London, Conn., Jan. 1, 1708; died Nov. 27, 1787; married at New London March 4, 1730, SARA DENISON, born June 20, 1709, died May 12, 1797, daughter of George and Mary Wetherell Harris Denison. Sarah Denison was great granddaughter of Capt. George Denison and great great granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, founder of Plymouth Colony and Mayflower passenger. George Denison, father of Sarah, was a graduate of Harvard college, a lawyer and a man of importance.

William Douglas was a Deacon of the New London church at the time of his death. He was also constable and a man of considerable importance.

The children of William and Sarah Denison Douglas, all born at New London, Conn., were:

WILLIAM, b. Feb. 7, 1731-2; m. MARY LUCAS.

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 26, 1733; m. John Chapman.

Margret, b. Oct. 4, 1735; m. ——— Braddick.

Jonathan, b. July 4, 1737; m. Anna Colfax.

George, b. July 16, 1739; m. Elizabeth Lucas.  
Abiah, b. Jan. 5, 1741; died 1816, unmarried.  
Lucy, b. Nov. 27, 1743; m. Daniel Starr.  
Sarah, b. Feb. 7, 1745; m. Daniel Latimer.  
Eunace, b. 1748; died unmarried.  
Richard, b. 1750; m. (1) Abigail Starr; (2) Mrs. Lucy Way Palmer.  
Lydia, b. 1752; m. Daniel Douglas.

WILLIAM DOUGLAS<sup>5</sup>, son of William and Sara Denison Douglas, was born at New London, Conn., Feb. 7, 1731-2; married May 31, 1752, at New London. MARY LUCAS, born in 1737, died Jan 31, 1810. She was the daughter of Ivory and Mary Coit Lucas, of New London, and later, Ogletown, Delaware. William Douglas was Constable and also Collector at the Port of New London from 1764 to 1772. He died Oct. 1, 1805, at New London. Children of William and Mary Lucas Douglas were:

William, b. Sept. 29, 1753; m. Lucretia Calkins.  
Margret, b. Feb. 19, 1755; m. Joseph Tinker.  
Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1757; m. Stephen Morgan.  
Caleb, b. April 16, 1760; m. Grace Morgan.  
IVORY, b. 1761; m. PHEBE SMITH.  
Samuel, b. 1763; m. Deborah Morgan.  
Jonathan, b. Aug. 31, 1765; m. Abigail Lay.  
Sarah, b. 1767; died young.  
Daniel, b. 1770; m. (1) Lucy Douglas, (2) Amelia Douglas.  
Josiah, b. 1772; m. (1) Mary Griswold, (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Starr Biship.  
Richard, b. 1774; died young.

IVORY DOUGLAS<sup>6</sup>, son of William and Mary Lucas Douglas, was born at New London, Conn., in 1761; died at New London while visiting at that place Aug. 1, 1825; married at Groton, Conn., 1782-3, to PHEBE SMITH, born Aug. 11, 1765, at Groton, Conn., daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Denison Smith.

IVORY and PHEBE SMITH DOUGLAS remained at New London several years; four of their children were born there. They removed to Chelsea, Vermont, in 1789, and settled there. Ivory was one of the first deacons of the Congregational church at Chelsea. He was Selectman 1791-1796. His Will is recorded on the Chelsea Records of 1825.

He was drowned while bathing in the stream at his old home, where he was visiting in 1825. He left a widow and 14 children. Phebe lived at Chelsea and was buried there Feb. 10, 1853.

Their large family of children grew to maturity, except two. Some of the sons and daughters married and settled in what was then the far west; others remained in Vermont, where their descendants still live upon the home lot at Chelsea. Children of Ivory and Phebe Douglas, first four born at New London, others all at Chelsea:

Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1783; m. David Perkins.

Denison, b. Feb. 10, 1785; m. Olive Baldwin.

Phebe, b. Feb. 28, 1787; m. Christopher Douglas.

Daniel, b. May 23, 1788; m. Sarah Messenger.

Sarah, b. Feb. 12, 1790; m. Jonathan Jennings.

CHARLOTTE, b. Oct. 29, 1791; m. JARED SMITH.

Mary, b. May 22, 1793; died in Wisconsin, unmarried.

Ivory, b. May 11, 1796; m. Experience Hackett.

Lucas, b. May 11, 1796; m. Clarissa H. Reed.

Theresa, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Eleazer Baldwin.

Henry, b. July 3, 1800; died young.

Henry, b. Jan. 18, 1802; m. (1) Ruby Cilley, (2) Mrs. Jane Wilcox Simonds.

Sheldon, b. \_\_\_\_\_, 1803; died at age of 8 years.

Royal, b. May 3, 1805; settled in Ohio and married.

(Taken from Family Bible.)

CHARLOTTE<sup>7</sup>, daughter of Ivory and Phebe (Smith) Douglas, was born at Chelsea, Vermont, Oct. 29, 1791; died at "Valley Rest," Florence, Neb., June 6, 1878, at the country

seat of her son, John Keysar Smith, with whom she lived.

Charlotte Douglas married at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, while there on a visit to her brother, Nov. 15, 1811, JARED CRANE SMITH, born near Richmond, Vermont, 1786. He died at Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843. Jared and Charlotte Douglas Smith settled at Louisville, New York, and from that place Jared enlisted in the War of 1812, in Capt. Benj. Willard's Co., 1st Reg., New York Militia, and later in Capt. Hunt's Co. from Vermont. Charlotte shared in the trials and deprivations during the War of 1812, and did her part by weaving and knitting garments for the soldiers encamped some distance from her home. With her babe on her lap on the saddle she rode many miles through the forest, surrounded by untold dangers from wild beasts and Indian foe, to carry food and clothes to her brave young husband who was stationed miles from her, and who was suffering the hardships of war in order to serve his country.

Several children were born to Charlotte and Jared Crane Smith at Louisville, New York, St. Lawrence County. After a number of years following the War of 1812, they removed to Canada and settled at Williamsville, near the St. Lawrence river.

There they engaged in the lumber business and remained until the death of Jared C. Smith in 1843. The widow, Charlotte, removed with her children (who were now grown and one of them married) back to Wisconsin. In Wisconsin three of her children married and settled, and there she made her home until the Civil War of 1861 broke out. At that time Charlotte moved with her widowed daughter, Charlotte, to Florence, Neb., to make her home for the remainder of her life with her son, John Keysar Smith, and with whom she lived at "Valley Rest," his country home, near Florence, (now Omaha, Neb.), at the time of her death. She is buried beside her son at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Neb.

Charlotte Douglas and Jared Crane Smith reared but four of their children to maturity:

Lydia, b. 1812; died young.

Thaddeus, b. 1815; m. Amanda \_\_\_\_\_?

JOHN KEYSAR, b. Feb. 15, 1818, m. MARY ANN SHEARER.

Charlotte, b. 1820; m. John Diffin.

Angus, b. 1827; died young.

Henry Douglas, b. 1825; m. Eliza Marsh.

JOHN KEYSAR SMITH<sup>8</sup>, son of Jared Crane and Charlotte (Douglas) Smith, was born at Louisville, New York, St. Lawrence County, Feb. 15, 1818.

He died at "Valley Rest," Florence, now Omaha, Neb., May 5, 1875. He was buried at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Neb., and there his tombstone may be found near the grave of his mother, Charlotte (Douglas) Smith, and that of his wife, Mary Ann Shearer, whom he married at Rockport, Ill., June 11, 1846. Mary Ann Shearer was born in Lycoming County, Pa., March 12, 1825, daughter of Joel and Phebe (Blackwell) Shearer.

Mary Ann Shearer Smith died at Omaha, Neb., May 1, 1893, after having reared and educated her seven remaining children and having shared her home and protection with three orphans, who, with her own family, lived to mourn her death. She was a member of the Plymouth Congregational church at Omaha at the time of her death. John Keysar Smith was one of the Overland Band who went to California in 1849, returning to Illinois to join his little family, and from there they removed to Davis County, Iowa, buying a home there. They again removed west and settled permanently at "Valley Rest," Florence, Neb. He was a Sergeant in the Civil War, Co. A, 2nd Neb. Cavalry. He survived the war and died at his country home, "Valley Rest," May 5, 1875.

Children of John K. and Mary Ann Shearer Smith:

Azro, b. April 16, 1847; died young.

Alma, b. Dec. 10, 1849; died young.

Alonzo, b. Aug. 7, 1851; died young.

Marietta, b. Jan. 4, 1853; m. Henry Young.

Jared Joel, b. Aug. 10, 1855; m. (1) Carrie Octa Patrick, (2) Priscilla Ward.

Perry Douglas, b. Jan. 16, 1858; m. Emeline Weber.

Thaddeus Royal, b. April 22, 1860; m. Carrie Daniels.

Harriet Caroline, b. March 21, 1863; m. Jesse C. Crossley.

Phebe Cora, b. April 6, 1866; m. Charles H. Mullin.

ANGELINE LEONORA, b. Feb. 23, 1869; m. (1) Benjamin E. Pickering, (2) George F. Crane.

ANGELINE LEONORA SMITH<sup>9</sup>, born at "Valley Rest," Florence, Neb., Feb. 23, 1869, married at that place Oct. 25, 1887, BENJAMIN ELLSWORTH PICKERING, born at Canton, Ill., Sept. 7, 1866; died at El Paso, Texas, June 6, 1916, son of John and Sophia Turner Pickering of Steele City, Neb. Benjamin Pickering is buried at Steele City, Neb. A stone marks his resting place near the grave of his oldest brother, Charles N. Pickering. After the death of Benjamin E. Pickering, Angeline was married at the home of her only daughter, Mrs. Othel C. Brown of Arkansas City, on Feb. 26, 1918, to George F. Crane of Steele City, Neb., who was born in Monmouth, Jackson County, Ill., Feb. 25, 1859.

Children all by her first husband.

Angeline and George F. Crane returned to 2535 R St., Lincoln, Neb., which had been the former home of Angeline Pickering, called "Maplehurst."

Children of Angeline Leonora and Benjamin Ellsworth Pickering:

(1)—Bethel Leonora<sup>10</sup>, born in Washington County, Kansas, near Steele City, on Feb. 18, 1889, died at her mother's home while on a visit May 1, 1920, Lincoln, Neb., and is buried at Steele City, near the grave of her father, Benjamin E. Pickering, where a stone marks her resting place. Bethel Leonora Pickering was married at Lincoln, Neb., April 18, 1911 (an Easter wedding), to Charles Othel Brown, born at Lincoln, Neb., Feb. 22, 1889. They lived at Arkansas City several years and there one child was born:

Roberta Angeline<sup>11</sup>, born March 9, 1918, at Arkansas City, Kan., daughter of Othel Charles and Bethel Leonora (Pickering) Brown, was the only child born of that union and was four years of age at the time of her mother's death at Lincoln, Neb., May 1, 1920, as the result of influenze. Roberta lives with her grandmother Brown near Woodlawn, Lincoln, Neb.

(2)—Doane Turner Pickering<sup>10</sup>, son of Angeline Leonora (Smith) and Benjamin Ellsworth Pickering, was born at Steele City, Neb., Dec. 27, 1892, and married at Lincoln, Neb., Nov. 29, 1916, Roma Ailene Rush. She was born April 14, 1895, and was the daughter of Dr. Charles Henderson Rush and Daisy Burford Rush of Lincoln, Neb. They settled at Lincoln, and two children have blessed their union at the date of writing:

Roma Suzaine<sup>11</sup>, born May 19, 1918, Lincoln, Nebr.  
Martha Ann<sup>11</sup>, born July 27, 1921, Lincoln, Nebr.

(3)—Avery Benjamin Blackwell Pickering<sup>10</sup>, son of Benjamin and Angeline Smith Pickering, was born at Omaha, Neb., March 22, 1898; married at Lincoln, Neb., Oct. 20, 1921, Florine Adella Reed, born Dec. 5, 1899, at Lincoln, Neb., daughter of Eugene and Adella High Reed of Lincoln, Neb. One child has been born to them at this writing:

Bethel Florine<sup>11</sup>, born July 11, 1922, Lincoln, Neb.

Written by Angeline Leonora (Smith) Crane, 2535 R St., Lincoln, Neb.

**Douglas Women—Grandmother's—Generations.**

- 1—William Douglas; m. Ann Mattle.
- 2—William Douglas; m. Abiah Hough.
- 3—Richard Douglas; m. Margret Abell.
- 4—William Douglas; m. Sarah Denison.
- 5—William Douglas; m. Mary Lucas.
- 6—Ivory Douglas; m. Phebe Smith.
- 7—Charlotte Douglas; m. Jared C. Smith.
- 8—John Smith Douglas; m. Mary Ann Shearer.

**Smith Women—Grandfather's—Generations.**

- 1—John Smith; m. Grace Hawley.
- 2—John Smith; m. Phebe Canfield.
- 3—Thomas Smith; m. Hannah Camp.
- 4—Jabez Smith; m. Ruth Seymour.
- 5—Abram Smith, Sr.; m. Mary Baxter.
- 6—Abram Smith, Jr.; m. Sara Crane.
- 7—Jared C. Smith; m. Charlotte Douglas.
- 8—John K. Smith; m. Mary Ann Shearer.
- 9—Angeline Smith; m. (1) Benjamin E. Pickering, (2) George F. Crane.

### Hough-Douglas Line

Ref.—Caulkin's History of New London.

Edward Hough of Cheshire, England, was the father of WILLIAM HOUGH of Gloucester, Mass., a housewright, who came from Cheshire, England, probably in 1640, with Rev. Richard Blinman.

William was married Oct. 28, 1645, to Sara, daughter of HUGH CAULKINS. He (William) was a Deacon and died at New London, Aug. 10, 1683. Children were:

Hannah, b. July 31, 1646; m. John Borden.

ABIAH, b. Sept. 16, 1648; m. WM. DOUGLAS.

Sarah, b. Mar. 23, 1651; m. David Carpenter.

Born after the family removed to New London:

Samuel, b. March 9, 1653.

John, b. Oct. 17, 1655; m. Sarah Post.

William, b. Oct. 13, 1657; m. Ann Lathrop.

Jonathan, b. Feb. 7, 1660; died young.

Deborah, b. Oct. 21, 1662.

Abagail, b. March 7, 1666.

Ann, b. Aug. 29, 1667.

ABIAH HOUGH, born Sept. 16, 1648, married Wm. Douglas, Dec. 18, 1667; died Feb. 21, 1715, New London, Conn. William Douglas was the son of Deacon Wm. Douglas and Ann Mattle of England, who came to America in 1640 and settled at Gloucester, Mass. Wm. Douglas<sup>2</sup> was also Deacon in the New London Church. (See Douglas Line.)

### Caulkins-Douglas Line

Ref.—Caulkin's History of New London.

Hugh Caulkins was one of the party that came to America with Mr. Blinman in 1640 from Monmouthshire on the border of Wales. He brought with him his wife, Ann, and several children. He settled with them in New London, Conn., and was one of the Selectmen in 1643-1648, inclusive. He was Commissioner for the trial of small cases, 1645, Deputy to the General Court, 1650-1651. He dwelt at New London about ten years and during that time was twelve times chosen Deputy to the General Court. He was Deacon of the Church at Saybrook, 1660. They had two sons, John and David. David remained at New London and inherited his father's farm. John was one of the Proprietors of Norwich. Children of Hugh Caulkins and Ann, his wife:

SARA, m. Wm. Hough in December, who was born Oct. 28, 1645, died Aug. 10, 1683.

Mary.

John.

Rebecca.

David.

Children of Sara Caulkins and her husband, Wm. Hough:  
Hannah.

ABIAH, b. 1648; m. WM. DOUGLAS<sup>2</sup>, Dec. 18, 1667, of Gloucester, Mass.

Sarah.

Samuel.

Deborah.

John.

William.

Jonah.

Abigail and Ann. (See Douglas Line.)

Note: "Hugh Caulkins' early ancestor was one of the men who had a stockade about his house in Pequot, Conn., against the Indians. The meeting house and the mill were the other places protected by the stockades."

Another Note: "William Colkins or Caulkins, ancestor of Hugh, lived in the reign of King John, 1199-1216. He founded a hospital in Canterbury, England, which still bears his name."

Ref.—History of New London, by Francis Caulkins.  
(See Hough-Douglas Line.)

### Abell-Douglas Line

BENJAMIN ABEL, or Abell, of Norwich and Saybrook, was the early ancestor of the Abell family, of which the following was written. He was at Norwich in 1670.

CALEB ABEL was the son of Benjamin and was in Dedham in 1665, removed to Norwich in 1668, and was married in July, 1669, to MARGRET POST, daughter of John Post, of Saybrook, Conn. Margret (Post) Abel died in 1700.

From the Probate Archives of Norwich we find the Will of Caleb Abel, dated July 30, 1728, probated Sept. 16, 1731. "Being far advanced in years."

He mentions in his will the following persons:

Wife, Mary (evidently second wife).

Eldest son, Samuel, and sons.

Caleb.

John.

Noah.

Daughters:

Experience, b. 1674.

MARGRET, b. between 1674-1683.

Johanna, b. Nov., 1683.

Abagail, b. March 16, 1689.

Hannah, b. Oct. 12, 1692.

(Note): Birth of all the daughters of Caleb Abell given in order in his will are found on the Norwich Vital Records, except that of Margret.

Miss Caulkins, historian, in her sketch of Norwich, gives a sketch of Caleb Abell, Vol. I, p. 20. He married July, 1669, Margret Post, daughter of John and Hester (Hyde) Post, of Saybrook, Conn.

Children of Caleb and Margret (Post) Abell:

Samuel, b. Oct. 1672.

Experience, b. Dec., 1674; m. John Hyde.

Caleb, b. April, 1677.  
John, b. Dec., 1678.  
Theopolis, b. Nov., 1680.  
Johanna, b. Nov., 1683.  
MARGRET, b. between 1674-1683.  
Hannah, b. Oct. 12, 1692.  
Abagail, b. March 16, 1689.

MARGRET ABELL, born between 1674 and 1683, married Captain Richard Douglas of New London, Dec. 7, 1704. He was a sea captain. He died in 1735. He was a son of Wm. Douglas and Abiah (Hough) Douglas. (See Douglas Line.)

Ref.—Norwich, Vol. I, p. 66.

### Post-Abell Line

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. Reg., Vol. 4, p. 140.

STEPHEN POST with his wife Eleanor came to America from Clamford, England, on the ship Griffin. On Sept. 14, 1633, they arrived at Boston, Mass.

He was a member of Rev. Hooker's congregation which led the way through the wilderness to the colony then called Connecticut, in June, 1635. He later removed to Fort Saybrook, Conn., and there died in Aug., 1659. His name is inscribed on the monument in the old burying ground at Center Church, Hartford, in memory of the founders of that state and city. His wife, Eleanor, died Nov. 13, 1670. Children:

JOHN, b. in England, 1626.

Thomas, b. 1628.

Abraham, b. 1629.

Catherine, b. 1632.

Ref.—Conn. Vital Records, Norwich, Part I, pp. 20, 66. Norwich, Vol. I, p. 20.

JOHN POST, born in 1626 in England, married at Saybrook, Conn., HESTER HYDE, daughter of Wm. Hyde, Sr. John and Hester were married in March, 1652. They removed to Norwich and Hester died there Nov. 13, 1703. John Post died No. 27, 1710.

Children born at Saybrook:

MARGRET, b. Feb. 21, 1653; m. CALEB ABELL.

Elizabeth, b. Feb. 22, 1654.

John, b. April 12, 1657.

Sarah, b. Nov. 6, 1659.

Abigail, b. Nov. 6, 1664, at Norwich; died 1676.

Samuel, b. March 8, 1668.

Hannah, b. Oct., 1671.

Lydia, b. March, 1674.

MARGRET POST, born Feb. 21, 1653, married CALEB ABELL at Saybrook, Conn., in July of 1669. Margret Post Abell died 1700. Caleb Abell died Aug. 17, 1731. On Dec. 18, 1694, Norwich chose Caleb Abell to keep an ordinary or house of entertainment.

CALEB ABELL of Norwich, son of Benjamin Abell of Norwich, married Margret Post in July, 1669. He died in Aug. 1731. Margret Post Abell died 1700. They lived at Norwich, and the Will of Caleb is on record at Norwich, probated Sept. 16, 1731. He married (2) wife Mary.

Children, all by first wife:

Samuel, b. Oct., 1672.

Experience, b. Dec., 1674; m. John Hyde.

Caleb, b. April, 1677.

John, b. Dec., 1678.

Theopolis, b. Nov., 1680.

Johanna, b. Nov., 1683.

MARGRET, b. between 1674 and 1683; m. RICHARD DOUGLAS.

Abagail, b. March 16, 1689.

Hannah, b. Oct. 12, 1692.

MARGRET ABELL, born between 1674 and 1683, mentioned in her father's Will of 1731, married CAPT. RICHARD DOUGLAS of New London, Conn., Dec. 7, 1704. He died in 1735. He was the son of Wm. Douglas and Abia Hough Douglas of New London. (See Douglas Line.)

### Denison Introduction

Ref.—N. E. Hist. Reg., Vol. 23, p. 312; Denison Genealogy.

Coat of Arms: “*Donus Gratis.*”

The origin of the name is uncertain. The name is spelled variously Denison, Dennison, Denyson, Dennistown, and is unquestionably ancient and probably of Norman extraction. In Patronomia Britannica is the following notice: “The Dennis-town of that ilk an extraordinary way of accounting for their surname. One Danjiel, or Daniel, (they say) probably of Norman extraction, settled in Renfrenshire, and calling the estate Danjieltown, assumed therefrom his sirname.” The family is unquestionably ancient; the name appearing in the charter of King Malcolm I, who died in 1165, but the Norman Danjiel is probably a genealogical figment. The English Denisons are said to have sprung from a cadet of this ancient house, who went from Scotland “temp” with Charles I, who fought at Marston Moor. We have no doubt this family is the same that Mr. Savage says came to America in 1631, on the ship Lion, with Eliot the Apostle, also with Winthrop, wife and son John and William Denison, and his wife Margret, and their three sons, Daniel, Edward and GEORGE. This may be inferred from the fact that the name William Denison stands third in the records of Eliot’s church in Roxbury, which says: “1653 Will Denison he brought 3 children to N. E., all sons—Daniel, Edward and George. Daniel married at Newton and was enjoyned to the church there. He afterwards removed to the church at Ipswich. It being highly probable that he would follow the fortunes of a man with whose noble character he must have become intimately acquainted during the tedious trans-Atlantic voyage.”

From the few records existing relating to Mr. William Denison we learn that, having settled in Roxbury, he soon

enjoyed the esteem of his fellow townsmen. With seven others he took the oath of freeman on July 3, 1632, and was chosen constable of Roxbury, March 4, 1633. At Boston he served on important committees, among which was the boarding of vessels for the regulation of trade. Mr. Denison was one of the original donors of the free school in Roxbury. He was a man of substance and considerable means.

### Denison Genealogy

William Denison, born in England about 1586, came to Roxbury, Mass., with his wife, Margret (Chandler) Monck Denison, and his three sons in 1631. William Denison married Margret (Chandler) Monck at Stratford, England, Nov. 7, 1603. He was well seated in England at Stratford, but hearing of the then famous transplantation to New England, unsettled himself and recalling his son Daniel from Cambridge, removed himself and family in the year 1631 to New England. He settled at Roxbury and died there Jan. 25, 1653. His wife, Margret (Chandler) Monck Denison, died Feb. 23, 1645. Their children:

John, bap. Stratford, 1605; educated a minister at Cambridge.

William, bap. Stratford, 1606; soldier in Holland.

George, bap. Stratford, 1609; buried there 1615.

Daniel, bap. Stratford, 1612; New England, 1631.

Sarah, bap. Stratford, 1615; buried 1615.

Edward, bap. Stratford, 1616; New England, 1631.

GEORGE, bap. Stratford, 1620; New England, 1631.

CAPT. GEORGE DENISON, baptized Dec. 10, 1620, son of the first Wm. Denison of Roxbury, Mass., married about 1640 Bridget Thompson, daughter of John and Alice Thompson. Her father was John Thompson, GENTLEMAN, of Preston, Northhamptonshire, England.

Bridget (Thompson) Denison died 1643, leaving two children:

Sarah, b. March 20, 1641; m. Thomas Stanton.

Hannah, b. May 20, 1643; m. (1) Nathaniel Chesborough, (2) Joseph Saxton.

After Capt. Denison buried his wife, Bridget, he went back to England, and served as a soldier in the Army of Parliament, under Cromwell, and was wounded in the battle of Nasby and carried to the home of John Borodell, and there

he was nursed back to health. Later Capt. Denison married the daughter of John Borodell, named Ann, and returned to New England in the year 1645. He settled again in Roxbury, Mass., where he lived until 1651, when he came with his family to Connecticut and settled in Stonington in 1654.

Capt. Denison was captain of New London forces in King Philip's war with Capt. John Mason, Jr., under Major Robert Treat, in the great swamp fight, Dec. 19, 1675.

He was in Hartford, Conn., attending the General Court, of which he was a member when he died, and was buried Oct. 24, 1694. Captain George Denison was appointed Provost Marshall of Narragansett County, Conn., in 1676; Deputy from Stonington to Hartford, Conn., 1669-1671; again 1678-1682; then he was re-elected 1683-85-86-87-89-93, and in 1694 he died there.

He had lived a very useful and creditable life. He and his wife, Ann Borodell Denison, were both handsome and dignified persons, highly esteemed and honored. She was referred to as "Lady Ann" by the townspeople. She died Sept. 26, 1712, 97 years of age, and is buried in Elm Grove cemetery at Mystic, Conn. Their children:

JOHN B., b. July 14, 1646.

Ann, b. May 20, 1649; m. Gresham Palmer.

Borodell, b. 1651; m. Samuel Stanton.

George, b. 1653.

William, b. 1655; m. Sarah Prentice.

Margret, b. 1657; m. James Brown, Jr.

Mary, b. 1659; died March 10, 1671.

JOHN B. DENISON, born July 14, 1646, son of Capt. Geo. Denison, married Phebe Lay, Nov. 26, 1667. She was born 1650 and was the daughter of Robert and Sarah (Fenner-Tulley) Lay of Saybrook, Conn. John B. Denison served in the Colonial Indian War and was in every way useful and of importance in the colony. He died in 1698. Phebe, his wife, died in 1699, age 49. Children:

Phebe, b. 1667; died young.  
John, b. 1669; m. Ann Mason.  
GEORGE, b. March 18, 1671; m. Mrs. Mary Brewster Wetherell (Harris).  
ROBERT, b. Sept. 10, 1673; m. (1) Johanna Stanton, (2) Dorothy Stanton, cousin, 1719.  
William, b. April 7, 1677; m. Mary Avery.  
DANIEL, b. March 28, 1680; m. (1) Mary Stanton, (2) Jane Cogswell.  
Samuel, b. Feb. 23, 1683; died young.  
Ann, b. Oct. 3, 1684; m. (1) Samuel Minor, (2) Edward Denison.  
Sarah, b. July 29, 1692; married.  
Phebe, ———; m. Ebenezer Billing.

Note:

George Denison, b. March 18, 1671; m. Mary Wetherell.  
Robert Denison, b. Sept. 10, 1673; m. Johanna Stanton.  
Daniel Denison, b. March 28, 1680; m. Mary Stanton.

Each of these men is a direct ancestor of Angeline Pickering Crane through different family lines, viz: the Douglas and two Nathan Smith lines.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 46.  
(John B. Denison<sup>3</sup>, Captain Denison<sup>2</sup>, Wm. Denison<sup>1</sup>.)

GEORGE<sup>2</sup> DENISON<sup>4</sup>, third son of John B. Denison and Phebe (Lay) Denison, was born March 28, 1671; married Mrs. Mary Brewster Wetherell (Harris), born . . ., died 1711. Mary Brewster Wetherell Harris was the daughter of Grace Brewster, who married Daniel Wetherell. Grace was the daughter of Jonathan Brewster, son of Elder William Brewster, of Mayflower fame. George Denison died 1720. Children:

Daniel, Wetherell and six daughters.

Their daughter, Sara Denison, born 1710, died May 12, 1796; married Wm. Douglas, Nov. 4, 1730; Wm. Douglas was born Jan. 1, 1708; died Nov. 27, 1787. Children.

William.  
Sara.  
Margret.  
Jonathan.  
Lucy.  
Abiah.

Lucy.  
Sarah.  
Ruth.  
Lydia.  
Elizabeth.

Their son, Wm. Douglas, born Feb. 7, 1731, died Oct. 1, 1805; married Mary Lucas May 30, 1750. She was born in 1725; died Jan. 31, 1810.

Their son, Ivory Douglas, born in 1761, died 1825; married Phebe Smith in 1782. She was born August, 1765, died 1853. She was the daughter of Nathan Smith and Elizabeth Denison Smith, of Groton, Conn.

Ivory Douglas had a daughter, Charlotte Douglas, who was born in 1791; died June 6, 1878; married Jared C. Smith, Nov. 15, 1811. He was born in Richmond Vt., 1786, died in Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843.

Their son, John Keysar Smith, born Feb. 15, 1818, died May 5, 1875; married Mary Ann Shearer, June 11, 1846. She was born March 12, 1825, died May 1, 1893, Omaha, Neb. She was the daughter of Joel Shearer and Phebe Blackwell Shearer of Blackwell Manor, England.

Their daughter, Angeline Leonora Smith, born Feb. 23, 1869, married (1) Benjamin Ellsworth Pickering, Oct. 25, 1887, at Valley Rest, Florence, Neb. He was the son of John and Sophia Turner Pickering of Steele City, Neb., born Canton, Ill., Sept. 7, 1866, died June 6, 1916. Angeline married (2) George Frank Crane, born Feb. 25, 1859, Jackson County, Ill. Children of Benjamin and Angeline Smith Pickering:

Bethel Leonora; m. Othel C. Brown, April 18, 1911.  
Doane Turner; m. Roma Ailene Rush, Nov. 29, 1916.  
Avery Benjamin; m. Florine Reed, Oct. 20, 1921.

(Robert<sup>4</sup>, John B.<sup>3</sup>, Capt. Geo.<sup>2</sup>, Wm. Denison<sup>1</sup>.)

CAPTAIN ROBERT DENISON<sup>4</sup>, fourth son of John B. Denison and Phebe Lay, was born Sept. 17, 1673; married (1) Johanna Stanton, 1696. She was the daughter of Robert and Johanna Gardiner Stanton. Johanna died in 1715 and Robert Denison married (2), his cousin, Dorothy Stanton. She, too, was the great granddaughter of Captain Geo. Denison and daughter of Sara Denison and Thomas Stanton.

Robert Denison died in 1737. He and his first wife, Johanna, settled at Mintreville, Conn., on land conveyed to him by Owanee the Sachem of the Mohegan Indians, Jan., 1709.

Their son, Colonel Robert Denison, was born March 21, 1697; married October 19, 1721, to Deborah Griswold, born 1697, daughter of Matthew Griswold and Phebe Hyde Griswold. Robert settled at Mintreville, Conn., on his father's land, but later moved to Nova Scotia and died at Horton, June 11, 1766.

Their daughter, Elizabeth Denison, born Sept. 10, 1726, married (2) Nathan Smith. She died Feb. 14, 1813. He was born at Groton, Conn., Sept. 18, 1724; died at Washington, Mass., March 13, 1810; buried at Smith Lake cemetery, Groton, Conn.

Their daughter, Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, married Ivory Douglas, 1782, at Groton, Conn. He was born in 1761, New London, Conn. They settled in Chelsea, Vermont, in 1789. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational Church in Chelsea. He died in New London in 1825.

Their daughter, Charlotte Douglas, born in Chelsea, 1791, married Jared C. Smith of Richmond, Vt., Nov. 15, 1811, at Louisville, N. Y. He was born 1786, died April 10, 1843, Williamsville, Canada, West. He served in the War of 1812. Charlotte died at Florence, Neb., June 6, 1878, at "Valley Rest," home of John Keysar Smith.

Their son, John Keysar Smith, born Nov. 15, 1818, married Mary Ann Shearer, June 11, 1846, at Rockport, Ill. He died at "Valley Rest," Florence, Neb., May 5, 1875. Mary Ann Shearer, born in Lycoming County, Pa., died at Omaha, Neb., May 1, 1893, 2201 Spencer St. She was a member of Plymouth Congregational church. She was buried beside her husband at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Neb.

(Daniel Denison<sup>4</sup>, John B.<sup>3</sup>, Capt. George<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>1</sup>.)

DANIEL DENISON, sixth child of John B. and Phebe Lay Denison, was born the 28th of March, 1680; married (1) Mary Stanton, (2) Jane Cogswell. Mary Stanton was the daughter of Robert and Joanna Gardiner Stanton. She was born Feb. 3, 1687; married Daniel Denison Jan. 1, 1703; died Sept. 2, 1724. Children, all by Mary Stanton, his first wife, who married Daniel when she was sixteen years old. Daniel Denison died Oct. 13, 1747.

Their daughter, Mary Denison, born Aug. 29, 1705; married Nathan Smith, Dec. 25, 1723, at Groton, Conn. Mary died Feb. 20, 1793. Nathan Smith, born Sept. 16, 1702, died Dec. 4, 1784. Children:

NATHAN<sup>2</sup>, m. Elizabeth Denison.

Mary.

Dorothy.

Jane.

Eliza.

Oliver.

Gilbert.

Nathan<sup>2</sup> Smith, born at Groton, Conn., Sept. 18, 1724, married Elizabeth Denison. Nathan died at Washington, Mass., March 13, 1810. Elizabeth died Feb. 14, 1813. She was the daughter of Robert Denison and Deborah (Griswold) Denison, of Lyme, Conn. Both were buried at Smith Lake cemetery, Groton, Conn. Their children:

Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, married Ivory Douglas in 1782, at Groton, Conn. He was born 1761, at New London.

Conn. They settled in Chelsea, Vt., 1789. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational church there. He died at New London while there on a visit in 1825. Their children:

Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1783; m. David Perkins.  
Daniel.  
**CHARLOTTE**, b. 1791; m. Jared C. Smith.  
Henry.  
William.  
Ederessa.  
Ivory and Lucas (twins).  
Denison.  
Phebe.  
Mary.  
Sheldon.  
Royal.

**CHARLOTTE DOUGLAS**, daughter of Ivory and Phebe (Smith) Douglas, was born at Chelsea, Vt., 1791, and was married to Jared Crane Smith at Lake Geneva, Wis., while visiting her uncle, Columbus Douglas, at that place Nov. 15, 1811. They settled at Louisville, N. Y., in 1812, and from there Jared C. Smith joined Capt. Willard's Co., N. Y. militia, from Aug. 15 to Oct. 15, 1812. Pension papers state they were married at Louisville, N. Y., 1811, but according to Douglas Genealogy they were married at Lake Geneva, Wis. Later Jared C. Smith enlisted in Capt. Hunt's Co., Vt. Militia, from Oct 5, to Oct. 17, 1813. Jared C. Smith was born at Bolton (near Richmond), Vt., in 1786. He died at Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843.

His widow moved to Nebraska with her widowed daughter, Charlotte Diffin, and later died at the home of her son, John Keysar Smith, at "Valley Rest," a country seat near Omaha, Neb.

Charlotte died June 6, 1878, at the age of 86. Hers was a life of interesting and thrilling experience during the war of 1812, when she was a bride.

Charlotte Douglas Smith and Jared C. Smith had several children. She was buried at Prospect Hill cemetery by her son, John K. Smith and his wife, at Omaha, Neb. Children:

Lydia.

Thaddeus; m. Amanda —————

Azro.

JOHN KEYSAR; m. MARY ANN SHEARER.

Charlotte; m. John Diffin.

Henry Douglas; m. Eliza Marsh.

Charlotte Douglas Smith moved to Nebraska after the marriage of her children and the death of her husband, coming in 1861 and bringing her daughter, Charlotte, and two grandchildren, Laura and Angeline, children of widow Charlotte Diffin. They made their home with her son John K. and his wife, Mary Ann, who had a large family of young children. The large homestead dwelling was apparently ample room and Grandmother Charlotte was loved and enjoyed by all the happy and numerous children and grandchildren.

JOHN KEYSAR SMITH, born St. Lawrence County, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1818, married MARY ANN SHEARER at Rockport, Ill., June 11, 1846. John Smith went overland to California in 1849. He came home to Illinois by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He survived the typhus illness and arrived at home with his fortune in gold, but a weakened constitution.

They then moved to Davis County, Iowa, and from there to Nebraska in 1857 while it was still a territory. They settled at Florence, now in Omaha, buying a home there. John K. Smith enlisted in the Civil War in 1862 (Pension Records). He was made Captain of Florence Rifles by Gov. Alvin Saunders the 24th day of April, 1862. Owing to continued ill health he served as Commissary Sergeant 1862-1864. In 1858 he took land granted him by the Government, which was located three miles north of Omaha, Douglas County, Nebr.

They called the country seat "Valley Rest" and members of the family still live at the place. He died at "Valley Rest" May 5, 1875. Mary Ann died May 1, 1893. (Mother of Angie<sup>1</sup> Pickering Crane.)

Children of John Keysar Smith and Mary Ann Shearer Smith are:

Azro, died young.

Alma, died young.

Alonzo, died young.

Marietta, m. Henry Weston Young.

Jared Joel, m. (1) Carrie Octa Patrick, (2) Priscilla Ward.

Douglas, m. Emiline Weber.

Thaddeus, m. Carrie Daniels.

Harriet Caroline, m. J. C. Crossley.

Phoebe Cora, m. C. H. Mullin.

ANGELINE LEONORA, m. (1) Ben E. Pickering, (2) George F. Crane.

Angeline married Benjamin E. Pickering Oct. 25, 1887, at "Valley Rest," Florence, Neb. She was born at "Valley Rest" Feb. 23, 1869. Benjamin was born at Canton, Ill., Sept. 7, 1866, and died at El Paso, Texas, June 6, 1916. He was buried at Steel City, Neb. Angeline married (2) George F. Crane of Steele City, Neb., Feb. 26, 1918. Children by B. E. Pickering:

Bethel Leonora; m. Othel C. Brown, April 18, 1911.

Doane Turner; m. Roma Ilene Rush, Nov. 29, 1916.

Avery Benjamin; m. Florine Reed, Oct. 20, 1921.

Bethel died May 1, 1920, 2535 R St., Lincoln, Neb., leaving one child, Roberta Angeline Brown, born March 9, 1916.

### Lay-Denison Line.

Ref.—Savage Vol. 2, p. 65.

From Boston Transcript, Wednesday, Jan., 28, 1914: Robert Lay of Saybrook, born about 1617. As his grave-stone at Essex, Conn., says, he died July 9, 1689, age 72 years. He married Sarah (Fenner) Tulleys, daughter of Arthur Fenner, Gentleman, and his wife, Sara Brown, of County Surrey, England. Sara Fenner married (1) John Tulleys, by whom she had a son, John, and a daughter. Her husband died in England and with her brothers, Arthur and William, she came to America. Arthur settled at Providence, R. I., where he was granted land jointly with his cousin, Henry Brown; and her brother, William, was of Newport, R. I., where his will was probated Sept. 6, 1680. Sara also had a brother, John Fenner, of Saybrook, Conn., and a sister, Phebe Ward. Robert Lay and Sara Fenner-Tulleys were married, according to Saybrook Records, in Dec., 1647. They had two children.

PHEBE LAY, b. Jan. 5, 1651; m. John B. Denison, 1667.  
Robert Lay, b. March 6, 1654; m. Mary Stanton, 1680.  
Sara Fenner Lay died May 25, 1676, age 59 years.  
Robert Lay died July 9, 1689, age 72 years.  
(See Denison Genealogy.)

**Lay Family from Savage, Vol. 23, p. 65.**

Robert Lay, of Lyme, 1638, removed to Saybrook 1647; in December of that year he was married to Sarah (Fenner) Tulleys. They had two children:

PHEBE, b. Jan. 5, 1651; m. John Denison, 1667.

Robert, b. March 6, 1654; m. Mary Stanton, 1680.

Sarah Lay died May 21, 1676, age 59. Her husband, Robert Lay, died July 9, 1689, age 72.

Phere Lay, born Jan. 5, 1651, died, 1699; married John B. Denison, born July 14, 1646, died, 1698. He was the son of Capt. George Denison and Ann Boradell Denison.

They, Phebe Lay and John B. Denison, were married in 1667. He served in the Colonial Indian War and was a man of importance. His descendants are many and his son, George, married Mrs. Mary Brewster Wetherell-Harris. (See Mayflower Line.)

### Fenner-Lay Line.

The Fenners were a prominent family in Surrey County, England. In the north aisle of the Parish church at Horley on a flat stone is a large brass figure of a woman with hands uplifted and the inscription is this: "Of your charitee pray for the soule of Johan Fenner, late wyf of John Fenner, Gentleman, which Johan deceased the 1st day of July in the yere of our Lord MVCXV on whose soule thou have mercy. Amen."

In 1635 Sir John Fenner of Kent, by his will, left the church wardens of ten parishes a farm at Ipswich, in Suffolk, for the poor and the sick and to buy Bibles.

The maternal ancestry of Sarah Fenner can be traced back to her great grandfather, Rev. William Brown, who for more than fifty years was pastor of the parish of Horley in the County of Surrey, and his first wife, Magdelena.

Rev. William Brown died in that Parish Nov. 14, 1615, and there is an interesting monument of black marble on the north wall of the chancel of the church containing a family chart, giving the names of his children and grandchildren.

A transcript of this inscription and chart may be found in Manning and Bray's History of Surrey. Sara Fenner's maternal grandparents were Rev. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Browne, son of William<sup>1</sup> Browne, who for many years was pastor of the parish of Rusper in Surrey County, and his first wife, Mary, who was buried in Rusper, England, Dec. 15, 1605. Rev. Joseph Browne was buried Oct. 15, 1633. His will, dated June 16, 1633, is found in Chichester in which there are mentioned among others, his son, William,<sup>3</sup> with a wife, Jane Burgess, and their sons, Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Henry<sup>4</sup>, and daughter, Jane<sup>4</sup>; and his daughter Sarah<sup>3</sup>, wife of Arthur Fenner, Gentleman, and his daughter, Susan,<sup>3</sup> wife of Thomas Leachford, and their daughter, Phebe<sup>4</sup> Leachford; also his daughter, Phebe,<sup>3</sup> wife of William Simon.

Of the Rev. Joseph Browne's family many came to America. His son, William,<sup>3</sup> was for a time at Saybrook, Conn..

and died in 1650 on Long Island. Two of William's<sup>3</sup> daughters, Phebe<sup>4</sup> (Browne) Lee and Mary<sup>4</sup> (Browne) Marvin, came over. William's son, Henry,<sup>4</sup> was in Providence, Rhode Island.

Five children of Arthur and Sara (Browne) Fenner settled in Connecticut. Rev. Joseph Browne's son-in-law, Thomas Leachford, may have been the lawyer of Boston, but he returned to England. Rev. Joseph's daughter, Phebe, also came over with her husband, William Simonds. Descendents of the Browne family are not very numerous in this country.

William<sup>3</sup> Browne married June 20, 1611, Jane Burgess. They had seven children. One of them, Phebe Browne, born in England, came to Rhode Island. She married Thomas Lee, who died on the passage over, 1640. Their daughter, Jane Lee, married Samuel Hyde. (See Hyde Line.)

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. Rec., Vol. 2, p. 158.

Sara Browne, daughter of Rev. Joseph Browne and his wife, Mary, married Arthur Fenner,<sup>2</sup> Gentleman. Their daughter, Sarah, married (1) John Tulley, (2) Robert Lay.

Sara Fenner Tulley was a sister of John, Arthur, and William Fenner of Rhode Island town or Providence. They came early to America and Sara married Mr. Tulley. Just after his death she married Robert Lay, of Lyme, in December of 1647. They had two children:

PHEBE, b. Jan. 5, 1651; m. JOHN B. DENISON, 1667.  
Robert, b. March 6. 1654; m. Mary Stanton. 1680.

Sara (Fenner Tulley) Lay died May 21, 1676, age 59. Her husband, Robert Lay, died July 9, 1689, age 72 years.

Their daughter, PHEBE, born Jan. 5, 1651, married in 1667 to John B. Denison of Stonington, Conn., died 1699; son of Capt. Geo. Denison and Ann Borodell Denison. (See Denison Line.)

**Elder William Brewster Line—Mayflower Society.**

Elder William Brewster was from Scrooby, England. He attended Cambridge University and became Secretary of State to Wm. Davisson who was Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth. William Brewster resided at the house of a man who entertained Cardinal Woolsey, who made his last stop there before returning to Henry VIII.

Elder Brewster was born in 1566, at Scrooby, England, and died at Plymouth, Mass., April 10, 1644. His wife, Mary, came with him to America in 1620. He was the person who wrote the Compact, Nov. 21, 1620, in the cabin of the Mayflower, which was signed by all the passengers. Wm. Brewster was the founder of the Congregational church in America. They brought their family with them on the Mayflower, except Jonathan, the eldest son, who remained in England to settle the estate. Children:

Jonathan, b. Aug. 12, 1693, at Scrooby, England, came in the "Fortune" in 1621.

Love.

Wrestling; died young.

Elder's wife, Mary, died at Plymouth, April 17, 1627.

Patience, d. 1634; m. Samuel Spence.

Fear, d. 1634; m. Isaac Allerton.

(History of New London by Miss Frances Caulkins, p. 276-7.)

### Brewster Line—Mayflower 1620.

Jonathan Brewster, eldest son of Elder William and Mary Brewster of Scrooby, England, was born Aug. 12, 1593; married Lucretia Oldham, March 10, 1624. She was born in England and died in New London, Conn., April 4, 1678-9. Jonathan died in 1661. No probate papers relating to his estate have been found, but bills of sale are recorded, dated in 1658, conveying all his property in the town lot and his house and land at Poquetanneck with his movable cattle and swine, to-wit: 4 oxen, 12 cows, 8 yearlings, and 20 swine to his son, Benjamin Brewster, and his son-in-law, John Picket.

Feb. 14, 1661-2, Mr. Picket relinquished his interest in the assignment to his brother-in-law, stipulating only "that my mother-in-law, Mrs. Brewster, the late wife of father-in-law Jonathan Brewster, shall have full and complete means out of his estate during her life, from the said Benjamin Brewster at her own dispose, freely and fully to command at her own pleasure."

The same trustees, Brewster and Picket, also conveyed certain lands to their sisters, Grace and Hannah, but in the settlement of the estate no allusion is made to other children.

Mrs. Lucretia Brewster, the wife of Jonathan Brewster, was evidently a woman of note and respectability.

Among her compeers she has always the prefix of honor "Mrs." or "Mistress," and is usually presented to view in some useful capacity; and attendant upon the sick and dying as nurse, doctor and midwife, or as witness to wills and other important transactions.

Jonathan came over in the Fortune, which arrived Nov. 10, 1621. Jonathan Brewster settled first in Duxbury and was several times Representative from that place. Subsequently he engaged in the coasting trade and was master and probable

owner of a small vessel, plying from Plymouth along the coast to Virginia.

In this way he became acquainted with Pequot Harbor and entered the river to trade with the natives. In the spring of 1649 we find him overwhelmed with pecuniary disasters. Mr. Williams of Providence gives this notice of his misfortunes to Mr. Winthrop: "Sir." "Though Mr. Brewster write me not a word of it yet in private, I am told to tell you, that I hear it hath pleased God to afflict him in the thorns of this life."

"He intended for Virginia. His creditors in the Bay came to Portsmouth and unhung his rudder, carried him to the Bay where he was forced to make over house land and cattle and part with all his chest. Oh, how sweet is a dry morsel and an handful with quietness from Earth and Heaven."

Ref.—Shurtliff List in Hist. and Gene. Reg., Vol. 1, p. 362.

Hist. of Col. Mass., Vol. 9, p. 281.

At the time of this misfortune, Mr. Jonathan Brewster was purposing a change of residence, and probably removed to Mr. Winthrop's plantation as soon as he could arrange his affairs with his creditors. He was clerk of the town in Pequot in Sept., 1649. Part of his family came with him but several children remained behind. He had two sons, William and Jonathan, on the Military roll in Duxbury, 1643, the latter only 16 years of age. William was in the Narragansett War of 1645, after which his name is not found on the Colony Records. Jonathan disappears from Duxbury about 1649 and it may be assumed that these two sons died without issue. Two daughters are traced in the old Colony: Lucretia, mentioned at the early date of 1627, and Mary, who married John Turner of Scituate, Conn.

At New London we find one son and four daughters: Benjamin, married in 1659 Ann Dart, and settled at Brewster Neck, on the farm of his father.

Elizabeth, married (1) Peter Bradley, (2) Christopher.  
She was 42 in 1680.

Ruth, married John Picket in 1652.

GRACE, married Aug. 4, 1659, Daniel Wetherell of New London.

Hannah, married Dec. 25, 1664, Samuel Starr. She was 37 in 1680.

GRACE BREWSTER, daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia Oldham Brewster, was born Nov. 1, 1639; married Aug. 4, 1659, Daniel Wetherell, son of Rev. William Wetherell. Daniel Wetherell was born in Maidstone, England, in 1630; died April 4, 1719.

Children of Grace Brewster Wetherell and Judge Daniel Wetherell:

Hannah, b. March 21, 1659-60; m. Adam Picket.

MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1668; m. (1) Thomas Harris, (2) George Denison.

Daniel, b. Jan. 26, 1670.

Samuel, bap. Oct. 19, 1679.

The two sons of Judge Wetherell died young. The daughters married and settled at New London, Conn.

MARY, born Oct. 7, 1668, daughter of Judge Daniel Wetherell and GRACE BREWSTER Wetherell, married (1) Thomas Harris, (2) GEORGE DENISON, of New London, and they had several children. George Denison was a son of John B. Denison and Phebe Lay Denison. He was born March 28, 1671, graduated from Harvard College, and was a man of importance in the colony. (8 children.) Their daughter, SARA, born June 20, 1710, died May 12, 1796; married at New London, WILLIAM DOUGLAS, March 4, 1730. He was born Jan. 1, 1708; died Nov. 27, 1787. (See Douglas Line.)

**Washington Line.**

John<sup>1</sup> Washington; m. ———

Robert<sup>2</sup> Washington; m. ———

John<sup>3</sup> Washington; m. Margret Hetson.

Lawrence<sup>4</sup> Washington; m. Ann Pargiter.

Robert<sup>5</sup> Washington; m. Elizabeth Light.

Walter<sup>6</sup> Washington, m. Alice Morton.

Lawrence<sup>6</sup> Washington; m. Margeret Bulter.

Catherine<sup>7</sup> Washington; m. THOMAS STANTON.

Lawrence<sup>7</sup> Washington; m. ———

Thomas<sup>8</sup> Stanton; m. Ann Lord.

Lawrence<sup>6</sup> Washington; m. Margaret Butter; d. Dec. 13, 1616.

Lawrence<sup>7</sup> Washington; m. Amphillis, Mrs. Roades, d. Jan. 19, 1654.

John<sup>8</sup> Washington; m. Ann Pope, b. 1633.

Lawrence<sup>9</sup> Washington; m. Mildred Warner; d. 1697.

Augustine<sup>10</sup> Washington; m. (2) Mary Ball; b. 1694, d. April 12, 1743.

George<sup>11</sup> Washington; m. Martha Danbridge Curtis, b Feb. 22, 1732; d. Dec. 14, 1799.

**Stanton.**

NOTE. Thomas Stanton, from the Chesbourg Genealogy,  
p. 535:

Thomas Stanton de Loughbridge, County of Warwick, whose son, John,<sup>2</sup> married Elizabeth, filia Townsend de Wallis. Their son, Thomas,<sup>3</sup> second filius de Woolverton, married Maria, sonoria George Pudsey, in Laugly, County Warwick. Thomas<sup>4</sup> filius et haeres, baptized 1619, aged 24, married Katherine Washington, July 30, 1616, filia Walter Washington de Radway, in County Warwick, England.

Their son, Thomas Stanton,<sup>5</sup> born 1619 in England, sailed for Virginia in America on the ship Bonaventure in 1635. He married Ann Lord.

Ref.—Washington Genealogy.

Ref.—Water's Gleanings.

### Denison-Stanton Line.

From the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" Vol. II, p. 113, it is learned that on Jan. 2, 1634, Thomas Stanton took passage for Virginia in the merchantman, "Bonaventure," and that he recorded himself as being 20 years old. There is no evidence that this Thomas Stanton was in any way related to the Robert Stanton family, from whom Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's great War Secretary, was a direct descendent.

Thomas Stanton did not long remain in Virginia. In 1636 he is on record in Boston, Mass., as a magistrate. He next appears in connection with the Pequot War.

Caulkins, the historian, says: "The services of Mr. Stanton as an interpreter during the Pequot War were invaluable."

In De Forest's "History of Connecticut Indians" he says: "Some time in April, 1637, a small vessel arrived at the fort of Saybrook (then commanded by Gen. Lion Gardiner), having on board Thomas Stanton, a man well acquainted with the Indian language, and long useful to the colonial authorities as interpreter."

He came from Virginia. He was the son of Thos. Stanton and Catherine Washington and second cousin of Geo. Washington.

He was one of the magistrates in the trial of John Wheelwright of Boston, Oct. 3, 1637. He now married, and in Feb., 1639, is numbered among the one hundred and twenty-seven property holders of Hartford, Conn., with his father-in-law, Dr. Thomas Lord, who held the first medical license granted in the New England Colonies.

Dr. Lord came to America with his wife, Dorothy Bulkley, of England, April 29, 1635, in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann."

From this time Thomas Stanton is of frequent mention in the records as Stanton, Staunton, and Steynton.

The name is compounded of two Anglo-Saxon words, "Stan" and "ton," meaning Ston town or Stanton.

His name appears on all Indian deeds and transactions of that period between 1636-1670.

He was required to be present whenever a court conference was to be held or a treaty made.

In 1649 he had permission to erect a trading house on the Pawtucket near Stonington, with six acres of ground, and a monopoly of trade on the river for three years. He probably went to Pequot in 1651 and took up his residence in Stonington in 1658. In March, 1652, he was granted three hundred acres laid out in a square upon the river, next to his former grant of six acres. In 1659 Chief Cassanashitt deeded to him the whole of Pawtucket Neck, and the small island that lay near it, known as the "Hommocks." This grant was confirmed by the court in 1671. He removed his residence in 1658 to Wequetequock Cove, two and one-half miles from Stonington. He was the third settler there, this territory then belonging to the Massachusetts plantation and was called Southington (Suffolk County, Mass). In 1662 Charles II gave Connecticut a new charter that included Southington. In 1665 the name was changed to Mystic, and in 1667 the final change was made to Stonington.

In 1665 Thomas Stanton was commissioner with authority to hold a semi-annual court at New London, the county seat.

In Sept., 1666, the first court ever held in the county was assembled. The judges were: Major Mason, Thomas Stanton, and Lieut. Pratt. Thomas Stanton was Interpreter General for the New England Colonies.

He was now continually in public office. The last honor to come to him was in 1666 when he was elected a member of the General Assembly of Connecticut, to which he was reelected each year until his death in 1677. He was a member of the First Congregational church of Stonington, Conn.

In early life he was in England designed and educated for a cadet, but not liking the profession of arms and taking a

deep interest in the religious principles of the immigrating Puritans he left his native land and came to America in 1635. On arriving some time later at Boston, he was recognized by Winthrop as a valuable man. He later went with Mr. Fenwick and Hugh Peters as their interpreter on the Mission to Saybrook, Conn.

Thomas Stanton married in 1637 Ann Lord, daughter of Dr. Thomas Lord and Dorothy (Bulkley) Lord, his wife, of Hartford, Conn. Thomas Stanton died Dec. 2, 1677, aged 68 years. His widow, Ann, died in 1688. Their children are:

Thomas, b. 1638; m. Sara Denison.

John, b. 1641; m. Hannah Thompson.

Mary, b. 1643; m. Samuel Rogers.

Hannah, b. \_\_\_\_\_; m. Nehemiah Palmer.

Joseph, b. 1646; m. (1) Hannah Mead, (2) Hannah Lord.

Damie, b. 1648; m.

Dorothy, b. 1651; m. Rev. James Noyes.

ROBERT, b. 1653; m. Joanna Gardiner.

Sarah, b. 1655; m. (1) Thomas Prentice, (2) William Denison.

Samuel, b. 1657; m. Borodell Denison.

ROBERT STANTON, born 1653, died 1724; married Joanna Gardiner, born 1657, died Sept. 12, 1677. She was the daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Smith) Gardiner of Roxbury, Mass. Robert Stanton lived at Pawcatuck, Stonington, Conn., Died there Oct. 24, 1724.

He was a soldier in King Philip's War and was a man of importance and distinction in the Colony. The children of Robert and Joanna Stanton:

JOANNA, b. June, 1677; m. Robert Denison.

Lucy, b. 1681; d. Sept., 1687.

Anna, b. 1684; m. William Stanton.

MARY, b. Feb., 1687; m. Daniel Denison.

Thomas, b. 1693; m. Thankful Denison.

Lucy, b. 1696; m. James McDowell.

Gardiner, b. 1701; d. Feb., 1704.

JOANNA STANTON, born June, 1677, married Robert Denison, son of John B. Denison and Phebe Lay Denison, born Sept. 17, 1673, and died in 1739. Joanna Stanton Denison, his wife, died in 1715. They were married in 1696 and lived at Minterville, Conn.

Their son, Robert<sup>1</sup> Denison, born March 21, 1697, married Oct. 19, 1721, Deborah Griswold, born 1697, died \_\_\_\_\_; daughter of Matthew Griswold and Phebe Hyde Griswold. Robert<sup>2</sup> settled at Minterville, Conn., on his father's land but later removed to Novia Scotia and died at Horton, June 11, 1766.

Their daughter, Elizabeth Denison, born Sept. 10, 1726, married Nathan<sup>2</sup> Smith. He was born in Groton, Conn., Sept. 18, 1724, and died March 13, 1810. Elizabeth died Feb. 14, 1813. Both are buried in the Smith Lake cemetery at Groton, Conn. (See Nehemiah Smith Line.)

Their daughter, Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, married Ivory Douglas in 1782 at Groton, Conn. He was born in 1761 at New London, Conn. They settled in Chelsea, Vt., in 1789. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational church in Chelsea. He died at New London while on a visit there in 1825. (See Douglas Line.)

MARY STANTON, daughter of Robert and Joanna Gardiner Stanton, was fourth child and born Feb. 3, 1687; married Jan. 1, 1703, Daniel Denison, son of John B. Denison and Phebe Lay Denison. Daniel was born March 28, 1680, and died in 1747. Mary Stanton was the mother of eleven children and was married at the age of 16. Children of Mary and Daniel Denison:

MARY, b. Aug. 29, 1705; m. NATHAN SMITH.

Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1707; died young.

Beebee, b. 1709; m. Sarah Avery.

Rachel, b. 1710.

Esther, b. 1712; m. Isaac Smith.

Lucy, b. 1714; m. Jonas Prentice.  
John, b. 1716; m. Abagail Avery.  
Prudence, b. 1718; m. William Denison.  
Daniel, b. 1721; m. Esther Wheeler.  
Phebe, b. 1723; m. William Avery.  
Sarah, b. 1724; ——

MARY DENISON, born Aug. 29, 1705, marriel Nathan Smith in 1723. He was the son of Nehemiah Smith. (See Smith Line.)

**Lord Family Line.**

Ref.—Savage, Vol. 3, p. 116.

Thomas Lord of Hartford came in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann" in 1635 from London, age 50, with his wife, Dorothy, age 46, daughter of Edward and Olive Irby Bulkley. Their children were:

Richard, came to America in 1632.

Thomas, age 16, when they came in 1635.

ANN, age 14, b. 1621; m. Thomas Stanton.

William, age 12.

John, age 10.

Robert, age 9.

Annie, age 6.

Dorothy, age 4.

Their eldest son, Richard, had been sent over to America three years before their arrival.

Thomas Lord stopped at Boston a year or more but was one of the original proprietors and among the first settlers of Hartford, Conn. The date of his death is unknown. His widow, Dorothy, died Aug. 2, 1676. In her will she mentions her daughter, Ann, the wife of Thomas Stanton.

Dr. Lord was the first physician in Connecticut, 1635. Ann Lord married Thomas Stanton. She was born in 1621, died in 1688. Four children. (See Stanton Genealogy.)

### Bulkley-Lord Genealogy.

Taken from Boston Transcript of April 16, 1913, answering an inquiry of April 2, 1913, from M. G. H. S.

The English Bulkley line has been traced to the late twelfth century, and the published chart verified and corrected by Burke, Lodge and Harlesan and additional manuscripts, wills, documents, commons, etc., as follows:

Robertus, Lord Buclough of Buclough, was one of the Magna Charta Barons or Surties in the Reign of King John, the name derived from mountains in the county of Palatine of Chester, and applied to the first baronial estate. In the reign of Edward III it was spelled Bucclogh, later Bulkeley.

Robertus left daughters, Emma, Letitia, Felicia and Lenka. His son and heir was William,<sup>2</sup> whose wife's name was unknown. He had six sons. The eldest died, leaving as heir a second son, Robert<sup>3</sup>, who married a daughter of Butler of Bewsey Warrington. Their children were one daughter and three sons, Peter<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Thomas.<sup>4</sup> The second son, William,<sup>4</sup> married a sister of Sir John Davenport, and had five sons: William,<sup>5</sup> the heir; Robert,<sup>5</sup> who received the Manor of Cylan; and Roger,<sup>5</sup> who was given the Manor of Norbury, and he and his descendants adopted the name of Norbury. The Norbury's of Virginia were of this line. Richard<sup>5</sup> had the Manor Presland and adopted this as a surname. Thomas<sup>5</sup> had the name of Alsman.

Each of these five sons left descendants. The eldest son and heir of Robert<sup>3</sup> was Peter<sup>4</sup> de Bulkeley, who married Nicola, daughter and heiress of Thomas Byrrd, through which marriage Alphaham lands came to the Bulkeley family. They had two sons; the younger, Robert,<sup>5</sup> married Margery, daughter of John Byrrd; their heir, John<sup>5</sup> Bulkley of Haughton, mar-

ried Arderene, daughter and heiress of John Filley of Woor Salop. John<sup>5</sup> died in 1450, leaving Hugh<sup>6</sup> of Woore, who married Helen, daughter of Thomas of Woore. They had three daughters and one son; Humphrey<sup>7</sup> of Woore married Grisell, daughter and heiress of John Moulton; their eldest son, Humphrey,<sup>8</sup> Jr., died without issue prior to his father's death, leaving as heir the second son, William<sup>8</sup> of Oakley, who married Beatrice, daughter and heiress of William Hill of Bulansanle. Their eldest son, Thomas,<sup>9</sup> of Woore Salop, married Elizabeth, daughter of Randall Grosvenor of Bellport. They had two sons, the younger, Rowland, leaving a son, William of Buntingdale, who left a son, William of Woodhill. The eldest son and heir of Thomas<sup>9</sup> was Edward<sup>10</sup> Bulkley a Doctor of Divinity of Odell, Berdfordshire, Prebend of Lichfield, who married Olive Irby of the house of Irby of Lincolnshire. They were parents of twelve daughters, including Dorothy, who married Thomas Lord, first doctor of Connecticut, N. E.; Elizabeth married Abraham Mellows of Charlestown, Mass.; and a daughter who married St. John of England, whose son, Right Hon. Oliver St. Stephen, was Lord Ambassador Extraordinary to the Netherlands.

Ref.—Irby Genealogy in Thompson's History of Boston Co., Lincoln p. 291-3.

Harl. Visitation of Lincolnshire, Vol. II, p. 542.

Stephen's Dict. of Natl. Biography, Irby, Vol. VII, p. 235.

Rev. Edward and Olive Irby Bulkeley were also parents of three sons: Nathaniel, a merchant, who died without issue; Paul, called David, who died without issue (a Fellow of College leaving the perpetuation of the name in this branch of the family to their second son Peter, born Jan. 31, 1583.) Peter Bulkeley was admitted a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, of which he was later chosen a Fellow and from which he received the degree of B. P. He succeeded his father as rector in his native town of Odell, where for some years he enjoyed his rich benefice and estate. He married (1) Jane,

daughter of Sir Thomas Allen of Goldington, by whom he had twelve children:

Edward.  
Mary.  
Thomas.  
Nathaniel.  
John.  
Mary, again.  
George.  
Daniel.  
Jabez.  
Joseph.  
William.  
Richard.

Rev. Peter was a non-conformist and met the fate of many others under the regime of Archbishop Laud. Being forbidden longer to preach he decided to sell his estate and emigrate to New England. His wife having died some seven years before, he married Grace, daughter of Sir Richard Chetwode, of an old and distinguished family, and in May, 1635, they embarked with his younger children, Edward having come to Massachusetts the preceding year. Here were born four children of Rev. Peter: Grace, Rev. Gershom, Eleanor, Dorothy and Dr. Peter. There were ten descendants of Rev. Peter.

The most interesting part of the Bulkeley History follows, but judging that M. G. H. S. of Boston Transcript, correspondent, is interested only in the ancestry of Dorothy Bulkeley Lord, and realizing the story has outgrown limits in this publication, I add but an item or two from the wealth of detail regarding this distinguished family.

Rev. Edward of England left writings of some note, among them being a supplement to Foxes' "Acts and Monuments of the Martyrs," and the bequest of Rev. Gershom to his son, Rev. John, includes the manuscript of my father, Rev. Peter, and grandfather. This line of Bulkeleys is one of the

few emigrant families whose right as armigers is unquestioned. The arms are derived from the third of this line, Robert, about A. D. 1250, and described: ARMES: Argent a chevron between three Bulls heads cabossed, sable motto "Nec Temere nec timide." These arms were used by the first three generations in America except that after his marriage with Grace Chetwode, Rev. Peter used the Bulkeley arms with the Chetwode impaled, and this Coat of Armes was found in the house of his son, Rev. Gershom, in Wetherfield, Conn.

Ralph Waldo Emerson, who was of the Bulkeley blood, pays the following tribute to the first of the name in America: "Among the silenced clergymen was a distinguished minister of Odell in Bedfordshire, England, Rev. Peter Bulkeley, descended from a noble family, honored for his own virtues, his learning and gifts as a preacher and adding to his influence the weight of a large estate."

Signed "G. L. P., " Correspondent.

Ref.—Burke's Commoners, Vol. I, p. 654.  
Burke's Extinct Baronetage, p. 462.

### Smith-Bourne Line.

Ref.—N. E. Reg., 1873, Vol. 27, N. E.

THOMAS BOURNE, born 1581, and his wife, Elizabeth, born 1590, came from County Kent, England, with their children and settled at Marshfield, Conn., as early as 1637. He was made freeman of that colony Jan. 2. 1638.

He buried his wife, Elizabeth, July 18, 1660, age 70 years. He was a man of means and a man of good repute, and died in 1664 at the age of 83, leaving a widow, Martha. The children were all by his first wife, Elizabeth. Thomas Bourne represented Marshfield in the Colonial government in 1642. Among his descendants are many of the first men and women of America.

In 1834 eleven Bourne men had graduated from Harvard.

The children: John, Martha, Ann and Margret.

ANN, born Jan. 18, 1615, married Rev. Nehemiah Smith Jan. 21, 1639; died Jan. 12, 1684. Both are buried at Norwich, Conn.

Martha Bourne, sister of Ann, married John Bradford, son of Gov. Bradford.

Margret married John Winthrop, son of Gov. Winthrop.

**Smith-Winchester Line.**

Ref.—Savage 4.

Com. Court Proceedings.

Alexander Winchester died July 16, 1647. His will was found in Vol. 4, p. 283, N. E. Reg., Roxbury, Mass. It was dated June 4, 1647, and proved at court June 8, 1648. He willed one-half to his wife, and the other half to the children, all of whom were under age. John Hazel, Walter Palmer and Wm. Chesborough were supervisors. Alexander Winchester came from Rehoboth to Roxbury, Mass. Children:

LYDIA, b. Oct. 29, 1670; m. Nehemiah Smith<sup>2</sup>.

Nehemiah, b. Nov. 14, 1673.

Samuel, b. June 2, 1676.

Martha, b. Oct. 15, 1678.

Daniel, b. Oct. 29, 1680.

Margret, b. 1683.

LYDIA WINCHESTER, born Oct. 29, 1670, married Nehemiah Smith Oct. 24, 1669, of New London, Conn.

Lydia died 1725.

Nehemiah died 1727.

### Parke Genealogy.

Ref.—Caulkin's History of New London.  
Parke Family, (Conn.) ; Savage Gen. Dict. ; Chaplain Gene.

Sir Robert Parke married (1) Martha Chaplain, daughter of William and Agnes Chaplain, (2) Widow Alice Thompson. He was an old man or was called an aged man in 1662. His Will is on the town book, dated May 14, 1660. It was proved in March 1664-5. He was born in England in 1580.

Robert Parke names only three children, William, Samuel and Thomas. Of the second son, Samuel, we have no information except what may be inferred from the clause relating to him in the Will. The oldest son, Deacon William Parke of Roxbury, executor of the Will, is directed to pay to Samuel £50.

Mr. Parke was of Wethersfield in 1640 and made freeman of the colony in April of that year. He was deputy to the General Court in Sept. 1642, but removed to Pequot in 1649, and was a resident in the town plot about six years and then established himself on the banks of the Mystic River.

Thomas Parke<sup>2</sup>, born in Preston, England, 1609; 1608, deacon; died 1698; son of Robert Parke<sup>1</sup>; was also of Wethersfield, and had two children born there.

MARTHA PARKE<sup>2</sup>, daughter of Thomas Parke<sup>2</sup>, was born in 1646.

Martha Parke married Isaac Wheeler (Col. Rec., Vol. I, Wheeler History). Their son, Thomas, was born in 1648 and married Dorothy Thompson, daughter of John and Alice Thompson of Preston, England. Dorothy Thompson, wife of John Parke,<sup>2</sup> was the sister of Mrs. Blinman.

Thomas Parke,<sup>2</sup> after residing a number of years at Mystic, within the bounds of Stonington, removed with his son,

Thomas Parke, Jr., to lands belonging to them in the northern part of New London, and in 1680 they were both reckoned as inhabitants of the latter place.

They were afterwards included in Preston, and Thomas Parke, Sr., was the first deacon of Mr. Treat's church, organized in that town in 1698. He died July 30, 1709.

Besides the children before mentioned Thomas Parke, Sr., had four sons: Robert, Nathaniel, William and John; and daughters, Alice and Dorothy, of whom no dates of birth have been found.

Alice Parke became the wife of Greenfield Larrabee (2nd of name), and Dorothy the wife of Joseph Morgan. (See Nehemiah Smith Record.)

### Wheeler-Smith Line.

Ref.—History of Wheeler family in America, p. 289.

Thomas Wheeler, ancestor of the Wheeler family of Stonington, Conn., was doubtless born in England. The first knowledge of him in this country is at Lynn, Mass., 1635, where he was elected constable and held other official positions later on.

In 1642 he was made freeman of Lynn, purchasing large tracts of land there, including a mill site, upon which he built and operated a mill. He married at Lynn, Mass., Mary, a young lady of his acquaintance, whose family name is not known now but tradition presents her as having a pleasing and attractive personality. She graced the home of her husband with cheerful loveliness, filling his home with light and love. Thomas and Mary, his wife, were married in 1645, and were parents of three children. In 1667 he sold his real estate in Lynn, Mass., and moved to Stonington, Conn. He was the intimate of Rev. James Noyes, who came to Stonington the same year that Thomas Wheeler did. Thomas Wheeler was made freeman of the Connecticut Colony in 1669, and was elected one of the Representatives to the General Court from Stonington in 1673.

The following year his name appears among the immortal nine who organized the First Congregational church of Stonington June 3, 1674.

His wife, Mary Wheeler, was one of the partakers with the church in its first communion service. Soon after Thomas Wheeler came to Stonington to live, he and his son Isaac built them a residence in North Stonington, where Col. F. Brown now resides, where they lived and died. Thomas and Mary were buried in Whitehall cemetery, on the bank of the Mystic river.

He died March 6, 1686, at 84 years. He was born in 1602.

Children of Thomas and Mary:

ISAAC, b. 1646; d. 1712.

Elizabeth, b. 1648; d. 1672.

Sara, b. 1650; d. 1687.

ISAAC WHEELER, eldest son of Thomas and Mary Wheeler, born in 1646, died at Stonington, Conn., June 5, 1712. He married Jan. 10, 1667, Martha Park, who was born in 1646 and died Feb. 14, 1717. She was the daughter of Thomas Parke and Dorothy Thompson Parke of Stonington. Isaac served in the Colonial Wars and was Deputy from Stonington 1669-1692. He was made a freeman from Fairfax County, May, 1670. He conveyed to Committee for the use of the Indians 280 acres of land in North Stonington.

(Concerning 1689-1706 see Col. Wars, Vol. I, p. 128.)

Children of Isaac and Martha were:

Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1699.

Martha, b. Feb. 6, 1670.

Thomas, b. Dec. 1, 1671; killed by the Indians at Louisberg.

Isaac, b. Aug. 6, 1673.

Ann, b. Aug. 20, 1675.

Richard, b. March 19, 1677.

DOROTHY, b. Dec. 6, 1679, d. May 25, 1736; m. April 22, 1696, Nehemiah<sup>3</sup> Smith.

William, b. Sept. 9, 1681.

Elizabeth, b. May 22, 1683.

Experience, b. May 21, 1685.

(See Smith Line.)

### Nehemiah Smith Line.

Ref.—New Eng. Hist. Reg., Conn. Gene.

The family bearing this name is one of the oldest in New London, Conn., and has given to the state many good and honorable citizens, who have played well their parts in public and municipal, as well as in private life.

One of the original proprietors of the town was REV. NEHEMIAH SMITH, born in England in 1605. He married ANN BOURNE, Jan. 21, 1639, at Marshfield, Mass. He came from New Castle, Stafford, England, and was made freeman of Plymouth, Mass., March 6, 1637. He died in 1686 in Norwich, Conn.

Ann, his wife, was born Jan. 18, 1615, died Jan. 12, 1684. She was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bourne. Her sister, Martha, married John Bradford, son of Gov. Bradford of Massachusetts. Their children:

Sarah, bap. Dec. 14, 1645.

Mary, bap. Dec. 14, 1645; m. Samuel Raymond.

Hannah, bap. Dec. 14, 1645.

NEHEMIAH, bap. Oct. 24, 1646; m. Lydia Winchester;  
d. Aug. 8, 1727.

Mercy, bap. Feb. 22, 1647.

Lydia, bap. Feb. 22, 1647.

Elizabeth, bap. Feb. 22, 1647; m. Joshua Raymond.

Ann, bap. Feb. 22, 1647; m. Thomas Bradford.

Mehitable.

Experience; m. Joshua Abel.

NEHEMIAH<sup>2</sup> SMITH married LYDIA WINCHESTER Oct. 24, 1669. She was the daughter of Alexander Winchester, Roxbury, Mass. Nehemiah bought a large tract of land at Niantic, Conn., in 1691 or 1692 of Joseph and Jonathan Bree of Hartford, Conn., north of Blackpoint. In 1694 he is called Sergeant in the town records.

The same year he was put on the Building Committee to take charge of erecting a church. In 1697 he was ensign of the Military Company. In 1706 he was made Lieutenant and was also member of the General Committee, Selectman, and served on various committees to settle boundaries and other disputes.

He was Deputy to the Connecticut General Court in 1690-91-94-98-1705; Deputy from Groton, Conn., 1706-07-18-21-24; member of Governor's Council, 1703-05-11-15-24. In 1715 he was appointed Overseer of Indians at Niantic and was in Assembly 1707-1716 and Town Clerk, 1707-08. Nehemiah<sup>2</sup> Smith lived to be 81 years old. His widow, Lydia, died Oct. 24, 1723, at 88 years.

He died Aug. 8, 1727, at Groton, Conn. Their children:

Lydia, b. Oct. 29, 1670.

NEHEMIAH, b. Nov. 14, 1673; m. Dorothy Wheeler.

Samuel, b. Jan. 2, 1676.

Martha, b. Oct. 15, 1678.

Daniel, b. Nov. 29, 1680.

Margret, b. 1683.

Joseph, b. Nov. 7, 1686.

NEHEMIAH<sup>3</sup> SMITH, born Nov. 14, 1673, married April 22, 1696, Dorothy Wheeler, daughter of Isaac and Martha Parke Wheeler, granddaughter of Thomas and Mary Wheeler. Both Nehemiah and wife, Dorothy, joined the church in 1712. Dorothy was born Dec. 6, 1679, at New London, Conn. She died May 27, 1736. They lived and died on the old homestead where he was born at Smith Lake, Groton, Conn., and where he died Nov. 21, 1724. Their children:

Dorothy, b. Aug. 26, 1697.

Hannah, b. Feb. 20, 1699.

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 17, 1700.

NATHAN, b. Sept. 16, 1702; m. MARY DENISON.

John, b. June 14, 1704.

William, b. May 10, 1706.

Isaac, b. Dec. 10. 1709.  
Lydia, b. Jan. 24, 1712.  
Jabez, b. Feb. 7, 1714.  
Anna, b. Nov. 1, 1717.  
Sarah, b. July 14, 1719.

NATHAN SMITH, born at Groton, Conn., Sept. 16, 1702, married at Stonington, Conn., Dec. 25, 1723, to Mary Denison, born Aug. 29, 1705. She was the daughter of Daniel and Mary Stanton Denison. Her father, Daniel Denison, was the brother of George Denison, who married Mary Wetherell Harris of Brewster line and brother of Robert Denison, who married Johanna Stanton. (All our ancestors.) Nathan Smith died Dec. 4, 1784. Mary, his wife, was born Aug. 29, 1705, and died at Groton, Conn., Feb. 20, 1793. Children.

NATHAN, b. Sept. 18, 1724.

Mary.  
Dorothy.  
Jane.  
Eliza.  
Oliver.  
Gilbert.

NATHAN<sup>2</sup> SMITH, born Sept. 18, 1724, at Groton, Conn., married Elizabeth Denison at Groton, Conn., in 1744. Elizabeth was the daughter of Robert and Deborah Griswold Denison. She was born Sept. 10, 1726. Nathan Smith was appointed on a Committee of Inspection during the Revolutionary War. He served on that committee from Dec. 30, 1777, to the close of the war. This recommendation came from His Excellency the Governor of Connecticut at the Groton Town Meeting, State of Connecticut, Civil Service Dept.

Nathan<sup>2</sup> died at Washington, Mass., March 13, 1810, and his wife, Elizabeth, died Feb. 14, 1813. Both are buried in the Smith Lake cemetery, Groton, Conn.

Ref.—Douglas Book, Groton, Conn.; Groton Records, Vol. I, p. 175.

Children:

Col. Oliver.

PHEBE, b. Aug. 11, 1765; d. 1853.

Hannah.

Jabez.

Nathan; d. 1851.

PHEBE SMITH, b. Aug. 11, 1765, married in 1782 to Ivory Douglas and settled in Chelsea, Vt., 1759. Ivory Douglas was the son of William Douglas and Mary Lucas Douglas. He was born in New London, 1761, and died at New London while bathing in the river, when on a visit to his old home in 1825. His widow, Phebe Smith, died in 1835. Both Wills are on record at Chelsea, Vt.

Their daughter, Charlotte Douglas, born at Chelsea, Vt., in 1791, married Jared C. Smith, Nov. 11, 1811, at Louisville, N. Y. He was the son of Abram and Sara Crane Smith, and was born at Bolton, now Richmond, Vt., 1786. He died at Williams-ville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843. Charlotte, his widow, died at Florence, Neb., June 6, 1878.

### Gardiner Line.

Thomas Gardiner of Roxbury, born in England, died Nov. 10, 1638, at Roxbury, Mass. The Town Record states, "Our aged sister G. was buried Oct. 7, 1658," referring to the widow of Thomas Gardiner. Her name was not given in the record. Children :

THOMAS, b. E. Roxbury, d. July 15, 1689; m. July 4, 1641, to Lucy Smith. He was made freeman in 1646.

Peter, b. England, embarked on the "Elizabeth." He was at New London, April, 1635, settled at Roxbury, and married Rebecca Cooke, May 9, 1636.

Lucy Smith Gardiner died Nov. 4, 1687.

THOMAS, born England, settled at Roxbury with his wife, Lucy Smith, and had these children:

Isaac, b. March 5, 1642.

Audrey, b. in Roxbury.

Thomas, died young.

Abigail, bap. Feb. 16, 1646; died young.

Mary, b. April 9, 1648.

Peter, b. Dec. 8, 1650.

Abigail, b. Dec. 6, 1652.

Lucy, b. Feb. 11, 1653.

JOANNA, b. Jan. 25, 1657; m. Robert Stanton, Sept. 12, 1677.

Joshua, b. May 8, 1659.

Caleb, b. April 13, 1662.

The home of THOMAS<sup>2</sup> and LUCY S. GARDINER, his wife, was at Muddy River (now Brookline), 1646.

JOANNA GARDINER, b. Jan. 25, 1657, married ROBERT STANTON of Stonington, Conn., Sept. 12, 1677. He was born at Stonington in 1653; died Oct. 24, 1724. Their children:

JOANNA STANTON, b. June 5, 1677; m. Robert Denison. Lucy, b. 1681; died Sept., 1687.

Anna, b. 1684; m. William Stanton.  
MARY, b. Feb. 3, 1687; m. Daniel Denison.  
Robert, b. 1689; m. Katherine Simpkins.  
Thomas, b. 1693; m. Thankful Denison.  
Lucy, b. 1696; m. James McDowell.  
Gardiner, b. 1701; died Feb., 1704.

JOANNA STANTON, born June 5, 1677, married in 1696 Robert Denison, baptized Sept. 17, 1673. They settled in Minterville on 500 acres of land conveyed to him by Owanea, Sachem of the Mohegan Indians, Jan., 1709. Robert Denison was the son of John B. Denison and Phebe Lay Denison of Stonington, Conn. Robert Denison married (2) Dorothy Stanton. He was her fourth husband. She died at 105 years. Joanna Denison, his first wife, died in 1715. Robert died in 1735.

Robert and Joanna had ROBERT<sup>2</sup> DENISON, baptized March 21, 1697, married Oct. 19, 1721, to DEBORAH GRISWOLD, 1697. She was the daughter of Matthew and Phebe Hyde GRISWOLD of Lyme, Conn., at "Black Hall," owned by the Griswold family for generations. ROBERT DENISON settled at Minterville, Conn., and later moved west. He was in General Wolcott's brigade at the taking of Louisburg, promoted to the rank of Major and Colonel, died June 11, 1766, at Horton, Nova Scotia. His wife, Deborah, died in 1732, and he married (2) Prudence Sherman. Children of his first wife, Deborah Griswold Denison:

Deborah, b. Dec., 1722; m. Christopher Mannering.  
Elizabeth, b. 1723; died in infancy.  
Robert, b. March, 1724; died May, 1724.  
ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10, 1726; m. Nathan Smith.  
Andrew, b. 1728; m. Mary Thompson.  
Mary, b. 1730; died 1743.  
Robert, b. 1732; died 1732.  
Daniel, b. 1727; died 1727.

ELIZABETH DENISON, b. Sept. 10, 1726, married Nathan Smith, born Sept. 18, 1724, at Groton, Conn., son of Nathan

and Mary Denison Smith of Stonington, Conn. Elizabeth died Feb. 14, 1813. Nathan died at Washington, Mass., March 13, 1810. Both are buried in Smith Lake cemetery, Groton, Conn. Their daughter, Phebe Smith, was born Aug. 11, 1765, and married Ivory Douglas and settled at Chelsea, Vt., 1789.

Ref.—Denison Gene.

IVORY DOUGLAS, son of William and Mary Lucas Douglas of New London, Conn., was born at New London, Conn., in 1761. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational church and was Selectman of Chelsea, 1791-96. His Will is recorded in the Chelsea Records of 1825. He died while on a visit to New London, his old home, in 1825. Phebe Smith Douglas, his widow, died in 1853. They had 14 children. One was Charlotte.

CHARLOTTE, born in Chelsea in 1791, married Jared C. Smith at Louisburg, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1811. He enlisted in the Army of 1812 in Capt. Willard's Co., N. Y. Militia, 1st Reg. N. Y. He died at Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843. He was born at Bolton (now Richmond), Vt., 1786. Charlotte Douglas Smith, his widow, removed to Florence, Neb., to the home of her eldest son, John Keysar Smith, and died there at "Valley Rest," June 6, 1878.

Their son, JOHN KEYSAR SMITH, born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., in 1818, married Mary Ann Shearer, June 11, 1848, at Rockport, Ill. They moved to Nebraska in 1859 and settled on a homestead at Florence, Neb. He died May 5, 1875. His wife, born in Pennsylvania, March 12, 1825, died May 1, 1893.

**Wolcott Line**

Ref.—Savage, Conn. Gene.

Henry Wolcott, Sr., born in Somersetshire, England, Dec. 6, 1578, first came to America in 1628 and returned to England. He later appeared at Windsor, Conn., and was a member of the General Court from Windsor and one of the principal men in the first settlement of the Colony in 1643. He was chosen magistrate and continued in that same office until his death, May 30, 1655. He married Elizabeth Saunders, Jan. 19, 1606. She was the daughter of Thomas Saunders, and died July 7, 1655. Children:

Henry, b. 1610.

Christopher, b. ——

ANN, b. 1620; m. Oct. 16, 1646, Matthew Griswold.

Simon, b. ——

Mary, b. ——; m. John Drake, June 25, 1646.

ANN WOLCOTT, born 1620, married Oct. 16, 1646, to Matthew Griswold<sup>1</sup>, of Lyme, Conn. He was the younger brother of Edward and Francis Griswold of Windsor and Cambridge, who landed May 30, 1630.

Edward, married Widow Sarah Bevins.

Francis, married Mary Tracy, daughter of Lieut. Thomas Tracy.

### Griswold Genealogy

Ref.—Stite's History of Ancient Windsor; Nashe's Fifty Puritan Families; Conn. Genealogy.

Early in the days of Colonial development of New England, there came from Warwickshire, England, four young men by the name of Griswold. They came early to Connecticut and cast their fortunes with those sturdy, fearless, religious men who settled the wilderness and the rock-bound shore of that state.

Wherever their names are found, we find they were of service to the Colony and became men of distinction and importance in the establishment and development of the various towns in which they settled, usually prominent in the plotting of the town and giving to it some name they had learned to love in England.

The father of these men was Edward Griswold of Warwickshire, England. The men were named:

MATTHEW, b. about 1597.

Edward, b. 1607.

Thomas.

FRANCIS.

Matthew Griswold, said to be the oldest of the brothers, was born in Kenilworth, Warwickshire, England, about 1597. He early arrived at Windsor, Conn., in 1630, and married at Windsor, Oct. 16, 1646, Ann Wolcott, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Saunders Wolcott of Windsor. Matthew and his wife settled at Saybrook, Conn., at the establishment of the town in 1639. He was one of the peace magistrates of the first commissioner and had charge of Governor Fenwick's office and the affairs of the colony when the latter was away from home. Matthew had large tracts of land in old Lyme at a place called "Black Hall," part of which is still owned

by his descendants. He died at "Black Hall" in 1693 and was buried at Saybrook, Conn., age 96 years. His wife, Ann, was born in 1620 and married Oct. 16, 1646, to "Matthew," called the "first" of Lyme, since he had many descendants of that name. Matthew, the first, of Lyme, named the place for Lyme Regis, England. Matthew<sup>2</sup> was the son of Matthew and Ann Wolcott Griswold.

MATTHEW<sup>2</sup> Griswold was born in Saybrook in 1653 and married May 21, 1683, Phebe Hyde, daughter of Samuel and Jane Lee Hyde. Matthew and his wife settled in Lyme, Conn., where he became a man of importance and distinction and one of the assistants of the Colony. His wife, Phebe, died at Lyme, Nov. 29, 1704. She was born in 1663. After her death Matthew married on the 30th of May, 1705, Widow Mary Lee. He died Jan. 13, 1716, age 63 years. Mary Lee died Oct. 27, 1724, age 68 years.

The Matthew Griswolds were buried in the cemetery at old Lyme, below the hill. Widow Mary Lee was widow of Thomas Lee, the first of Lyme. Her maiden name was Mary DeWolf. Children of Matthew<sup>2</sup> Griswold and Phebe, his wife:

Elizabeth, b. 1685; d. 1764.

Sarah, b. 1687; d. 1760.

Matthew, b. 1688; d. 1712.

John, b. 1690; m. Hannah Lee.

George, b. 1692; m. (1) Elizabeth Hyde, (2) Hannah Lynde.

Mary, b. 1694; m. Edmond Dorr.

DEBORAH, b. 1696; m. Robert Denison.

Prudence, b. 1698; m. John Denison.

Samuel, b. 1701; d. 1727.

Thomas, b. 1703; d. 1719.

Phebe, b. 1704; 1704.

DEBORAH GRISWOLD, b. 1696 at Lyme, married Oct. 19, 1721, Major Robert Denison, son of Captain Denison and

Joanna Stanton Denison. Robert Denison was born in 1697 and died June 11, 1766. He was in General Wolcott's brigade at the taking of Louisburg and was promoted to rank of Maj.-Col. He later moved to Nova Scotia and there died in 1766. Deborah died 1732. He married (2) Prudence Sherman. The children were all by his first wife. Children of Major Robert Denison and Deborah Griswold Denison:

Deborah, b. Dec., 1722; m. Christopher Mannering.  
Elizabeth, b. 1723; d. young.  
Robert, b. March, 1724; d. young.  
ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10, 1726; m. Nathan Smith.  
Andrew, b. 1728; m. Mary Thompson.  
Mary, b. 1730; d. 1743.  
Robert, b. 1732; d. 1732.  
Daniel, b. 1737.

ELIZABETH DENISON, born Sept. 10, 1726, married Nathan Smith of Groton, Conn. He was born in Groton, Sept. 18, 1724, died March 13, 1810. Elizabeth died Feb. 14, 1813. Both are buried in the Smith Lake cemetery at Groton, Conn. Their daughter:

PHEBE SMITH, born Aug. 11, 1765, at Groton, married Ivory Douglas in 1782 at New London, Conn. They settled at Chelsea, Vt., in 1789. He was one of the first deacons of the Congregational church at Chelsea and was Selectman and a man of importance in the town. He died in 1825 and was born in 1761. Phebe died in 1853. Their children were: CHARLOTTE, Sarah, Ederessa, Ivory, Lucas, Henry, and Daniel. His Will is recorded in Chelsea.

CHARLOTTE DOUGLAS, daughter of Ivory and Phebe Smith Douglas, was born in Chelsea, Vt., 1791. She married Jared C. Smith at Geneva Lake, Wis. (This, according to Douglas Genealogy, on Nov. 15, 1811.) His 1812 war pension papers state that they were married at Louisville, New York state. There is where they settled and lived many years after

the War of 1812, in which Jared C. Smith served in Captain Willard's Co., N. Y. Militia, 1st Reg. He died in Williams-ville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843.

He was born at Bolton, Vt., near Richmond, 1786. Charlotte, his widow, died at "Valley Rest," Omaha, Neb., June 6, 1878, 89 years of age. She lived the last years of her life with her son, John Keysar Smith, at their country seat and there died. She is buried at Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Neb. Children born in New York state:

Angus, b. 1812; d. 16 years old.

Thaddeus, b. 1815; d. Fon du Lac, Wis.; m. Amanda.

JOHN K., b. 1818; d. Florence, Neb.; m. Mary Ann Shearer.

Charlotte, b. 1821; d. Florence, Neb.; m. John Diffin.

Henry, b. 1822; d. Lake Geneva, Wis.; m. Eliza Marsh.

Lydia, b. 1824; d. young.

JOHN KEYSAR SMITH, born Feb. 15, 1818, married Mary Ann Shearer, June 11, 1846, at Rockport, Ill. She was born in Lycoming County, Pa., and was the daughter of Joel and Phebe Blackwell Shearer of New York state.

John Keysar Smith went to California during the gold hunting days of 1849. He came home to Illinois and with his wife and babe and his treasure in gold removed to Iowa, Davis County, for a few years, coming later into Nebraska in 1857, while Nebraska was still a territory. Undergoing the hardships of pioneering, he helped establish safety in the country by enlisting against the Indians in 1861. He was chosen Captain of Florence Rifles and later was Sergeant of Commissary Department of Nebraska troops in 1862. (See War Records.)

He died at "Valley Rest," May 5, 1875. Mary Ann Smith died at Omaha, May 1, 1893. Both are buried at Prospect

Hill cemetery, Omaha, on the same lot with Charlotte Douglas Smith, his mother. Children of John K. and Mary Ann Smith :  
Marietta.

Jared Joel.

Perry Douglas.

Thaddeus.

Harriet.

Phebe Cora.

Angeline Pickering Crane, 2535 R St., Lincoln, Neb.

### Hyde Genealogy

Ref.—Walworth, Vol. 1, p. 1, Hyde Gene.

William Hyde of Norwich, Conn., probably came in 1633 with Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Hartford, 1636.

He removed to Saybrook, (the name of his wife not known, nor where she died). William was a man of considerable importance among the settlers of Connecticut at Norwich and was frequently elected as one of the townsmen (council-men).

He died at Norwich, Jan. 6, 1681. His home lot was not divided, but was deeded to his grandson, William Hyde.

Wm. Hyde was a son of Jonathan Hyde, 1603, and Mary French, daughter of Wm. French. Children:

Hester, b. in England; m. John Post.

SAMUEL, b. in Hartford, Conn.; m. Jane Lee.

SAMUEL HYDE, son of Wm. Hyde<sup>1</sup>, was born at Hartford, Conn., about 1637; died 1677 at Norwich; only son of Wm. Hyde. He married June, 1659, Jane Lee of East Saybrook (now Lyme), Conn. She was the daughter of Thomas and Phebe Lee. Children:

Elizabeth, b. 1660.

PHEBE, b. 1663.

Samuel, b. 1665.

John, b. 1667.

Thomas, b. 1672.

Sara, b. 1672; died.

Jabez, b. 1677.

PHEBE HYDE, born 1663, died Nov. 29, 1704, at Norwich; married Matthew Griswold, May 21, 1683. He was born in 1653 and died Jan. 13, 1716, age 63. They first settled at Lyme, Conn. He was a man of distinction and assistance to the Colony. Children of Phebe Hyde and Matthew Griswold:

Matthew, b. 1688; d. 1712.  
John, b. 1690; m. Hannah Lee.  
George, b. 1692; m. Elizabeth Lee.  
Samuel, b. 1701; d. 1727.  
Thomas, b. 1703; d. 1719.  
Phebe, b. 1684; d. 1702.  
Elizabeth, b. 1685; d. 1704.  
Sarah, b. 1687; d. 1760.  
Mary, b. 1694; m. Edmund Dorr.  
**DEBORAH**, b. 1696; m. Robert Denison.  
Prudence, b. 1698; m. John Denison.

**DEBORAH GRISWOLD**, daughter of Phebe Hyde Griswold and Matthew<sup>2</sup> Griswold, born 1696 at Lyme, Conn., married Oct. 19, 1721, to Major Robert Denison, son of Capt. Robert Denison and Joanna Stanton Denison. Major Robert Denison, born 1697, died June 11, 1766. Capt. Denison had 500 acres of land conveyed to him by Owaneco, Sachem of the Mohegan Indians, Jan. 10, 1710, on the border of Lake Gardiner near New London (now Montreville), upon which he settled and died a few years later, and his son, Robert, and wife, Deborah, settled on the land of his father, Capt. Robert Denison, at East Saybrook. He was made Captain and was with General Roger Wolcott at the taking of Louisburg and was promoted to Major and Colonel. Major Robert Denison removed to Nova Scotia (Horton). His wife, Deborah Griswold Denison, died in 1732, and he married (2) Prudence Sherman. He had seven children by his first wife:

Deborah, b. Dec., 1722; m. Christopher Mannering.  
Elizabeth, b. 1723; died in infancy.  
Robert, b. March 11, 1724; died May, 1724.  
**ELIZABETH**, b. Sept. 10, 1726; m. Nathan Smith.  
Andrew, b. 1728; m. Mary Thompson.  
Mary, b. 1730; d. 1743.  
Robert, b. 1732; d. 1732.  
Daniel, b. 1727.

ELIZABETH DENISON, daughter of Major Robert Denison and Deborah Griswold Denison, b. Sept. 10, 1726, married Nathan Smith. He was born Sept. 18, 1724, and died in Washington, Mass., March 13, 1810, at the age of 85. Elizabeth died Feb. 14, 1813. Both are buried in Smith Lake cemetery, Groton, Conn.

Their daughter, Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, at Groton, Conn., died in 1853. She married Ivory Douglas in 1782 at New London, Conn. They settled at Chelsea, Vt., in 1789. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational church there. He was born in New London in 1761, and died in 1825 at New London while on a visit there. He had fourteen children.

Their daughter, CHARLOTTE DOUGLAS, one of fourteen children, was born in Chelsea, Vt., in 1789, and married Jared C. Smith at Lake Geneva, Wis., Nov. 15, 1811, and died at Florence, Neb., "Valley Rest," June 6, 1878, at 89 years. Her husband, Jared C. Smith, served in the War of 1812, Capt. Benj. Willard's Co., N. Y. Militia, 1st Reg., N. Y. He was born at Bolton, Vt. (near Richmond), 1786, and died at Williamsville, Canada, West, April 10, 1843.

Their son, John Keysar Smith, born in 1818 in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., married Mary Ann Shearer at Rockport, Ill., June 11, 1848. He went overland to California in 1849. He came home by the Isthmus with a fortune in gold, but with broken health. He joined his family at Rockport, Ill., and removed to Nebraska in 1857, while Nebraska was still a territory. He settled at Florence, Neb., buying a home there. He enlisted in the War of 1861 (Pension Records). He was Captain of Florence Rifles and Commissary Sergeant of Co. A, 2nd Reg., Neb. Cavalry, 1862-3. Before the war he bought 160 acres of land north of Florence (now Omaha), and spent the remainder of his life there. He died May 5, 1875, at "Valley Rest" of typhoid fever. Mary Ann Shearer, born in Lycoming County, Pa., married June 11, 1848; died at Omaha, Neb., May 1, 1893. Her sons, Jared and Douglas, are living at "Valley Rest," her home.

### Lee Genealogy

#### Ref.—Savage.

Thomas Lee came from England in 1641 with his wife and three children. He died on the passage and his widow and children came to Saybrook. Phebe Brown was the wife of Thomas Lee. Children:

Thomas Lee, settled in Lyme, Conn.

Sarah Lee, married John Lange; settled at Long Island.

JANE LEE, married Samuel Hyde.

Samuel Hyde and Jane Lee Hyde came to Norwich in 1660. Their eldest daughter, born Aug., 1660, was the first white child born in Norwich Conn. He had lands assigned to him, West Farms, Norwich, Conn., where he died in 1677, 40 years old. The date of his wife's death is not known.

#### Children at Saybrook:

Samuel, b. 1665; m. Elizabeth Calkins.

John, b. 1667; m. Experience Abel.

William, b. 1670; m. Ann Bushnell.

Thomas, b. 1672; m. Mary Backus.

Jabez, b. 1677; m. Elizabeth Bushnell.

Elizabeth, b. 1660; m. Lieut. Richard Lord.

#### Children at Norwich.

PHEBE, b. Jan., 1663; m. MATTHEW GRISWOLD.

Sarah, b. 1675; died same year.

Phebe Hyde married Matthew Griswold May 21, 1683. He was born in 1653, son of Matthew Griswold and Ann Wolcott Griswold. (See Griswold Genealogy.)

### Browne and Lee Line

William Browne married Jane Burgis in 1611. They came to New England, and the Rusper Register shows he did not come before 1645. He came to Saybrook, Conn., and died on Long Island in 1650.

His son, Henry Browne, went to Providence, R. I. Family papers, deed letters and documents from 1627 to 1800 are now in the hands of the descendants of Henry. One document, dated 1627, is a bond to William Browne, schoolmaster in Rusper, England. Henry's wife unknown.

His daughter, Phoebe Browne, married Thomas Lee. She was probably born in Rhode Island.

Their daughter, Jane Lee, who was baptized in Rusper, Sept. 12, 1640, was twice married, (1) to Samuel Hyde of Norwich, Conn. By him she had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Lieut. Richard Lord of Lyme, and a daughter, Phoebe, who married Matthew<sup>2</sup> Griswold of Lyme, Conn.

Phebe Hyde, born 1663, died 1704; married at Norwich, Conn., Matthew Griswold of Lyme, Conn., May 21, 1683.

Ref.—New England Register, Vol. 61, 1907.

**References to Mayflower Ancestry**

(which concern the John K. Smith Family Line)

Mayflower Descendents, Vol. I, pp. 7-75-74-71.

History of New London, pp. 277-363.

N. E. H. G. Reg., pp. 53-113.

New London Town Rec., 1-3.

Gen. Soc. Files Mayflower Descendents, Vol. I, p. 74.

Hist. of Stonington, pp. 339-341.

Denison Gene., 1881, pp. 34 and 36.

Hist. New London, pp. 334-363.

Douglas Gene., pp. 69-84.

Early Conn. Marr., 2:23.

**Brewster-Douglas-Smith-Pickering Mayflower Line**

Elder William Brewster, b. 1566, d. April 10, 1644. Mary, his wife, b. 1567, d. April 17, 1627.

Ref.—Savage, Vol. I.

Their son, Jonathan Brewster, b. Aug. 12, 1593; d. Aug. 7, 1659; m. Lucretia Oldham, April 10, 1624. Lucretia Oldham Brewster, b. . . ., March 4, 1678-9.

Ref.—Savage, Vol. I.

Their daughter, Grace Brewster, b. Nov. 1, 1639, Duxbury, Mass., d. April 12, 1684, New London; m. Daniel Wetherell, Aug. 4, 1659. Daniel Wetherell, b. Nov. 29, 1630, Maidstone, England, d. April 14, 1719, New London.

Ref.—Brewster Book, Vol. I; Mayflower, p. 209, (up-side down).

Their daughter, Mary Wetherell, b. Oct. 7, 1668, New London, d. Aug. 22, 1711, New London; m. George Denison, 1693. George Denison, b. March 28, 1671, d. 1720, New London.

Ref.—Denison Gene. and Brewster Book, p. 196, (up-side down).

Their daughter, Sara Denison, b. June 20, 1710, d. May 12, 1796; m. William Douglas, March 4, 1730. William Douglas, b. Jan. 1, 1708, d. Nov. 27, 1787.

Ref.—Douglas Gene.

Their son, William Douglas, b. Feb. 7, 1731, d. Oct. 1, 1805; m. Mary Lucas, May 31, 1752. Mary Lucas, b. 1727, d. Jan. 31, 1810.

Ref.—New London Vital Stat., Vol. 2, Douglas Gene.

Their son, Ivory Douglas, b. 1761, New London, d. 1825, New London; m. Phebe Smith, 1782, Groton, Conn. Phebe Smith Douglas, b. Aug. 11, 1765, d. 1853, Chelsea, Vt.

Ref.—Denison Gene., pp. 6-60.

Their daughter, Charlotte Douglas, b. 1791, d. June 6, 1878; m. Jared C. Smith, March 15, 1811. Jared C. Smith, b. 1786, d. April 10, 1843.

Ref.—Douglas Gene. and Family Bible.

Their son, John Keysar Smith, b. 1818, d. May 5, 1875; m. Mary Ann Shearer, June 11, 1848. Mary Ann Shearer, b. March 12, 1825, d. May 1, 1893.

Their daughter, Angeline Leonora Smith, b. Feb. 23, 1869, d. May 13, 1922; m. Benjamin E. Pickering, Oct. 25, 1887. Benjamin E. Pickering, b. Sept. 7, 1866, d. June 6, 1916.

Their daughter, Bethel Leonora Pickering, b. Feb. 18, 1889, d. May 1, 1920; m. Othel Charles Brown, April 18, 1911. Othel Charles Brown, b. Feb. 24, 1889.

Ref.—Family Bible.

Their daughter, Roberta Angeline Brown, b. March 9, 1916. She was four years old when her mother died.

Doane Turner Pickering, b. Dec. 27, 1892; Avery Benjamin Pickering, b. March 22, 1898. (Sons of Benjamin E. Pickering and Angeline L. Smith.)

### Coit-Douglas Line

Ref.—New London Rec., Vol. 2, p. 70; Hinman, Vol. I.

Among the families which have been prominently identified with the history of the commonwealth of Connecticut for almost three centuries the name of Coit is one of especial distinction. As in the majority of Colonial families the male members of the earlier generations were mainly engaged in farming or seafaring occupations, but there has been a large number of lawyers, merchants and holders of public offices of responsibility, in later days.

At first the Coits were more closely connected with New London and Plainfield but later they are found at Preston and Griswold, and since the Revolutionary War they have settled at Norwich, Conn., to a large extent.

John Coit, immigrant ancestor of the New London and Norwich families, was probably born in Glaenmorganshire, Wales, from whence he came to America between 1630 and 1638 and died Aug. 29, 1659. He had a grant of land in 1638 at Salem, Mass. He later removed to Gloucester in 1644, was made a freeman in 1647, and Selectman there in 1648. He was owner of a quantity of land on Wheeler's Point and Planter's Neck, and received a grant of land in New London, Conn., in 1650, where he went the following year. The same John Coit married Mary Ganners in England. She died Jan. 2, 1676, in New London. Their children were all born in England prior

to emigration of the family. Children:

John; m. Mary Stowe.

JOSEPH; m. July 15, 1667, Martha Harris.

Mary; m. John Steven.

Martha; m. Hugh Mold.

DEACON JOSEPH COIT, son of John and Mary Ganners Coit, came to New London with his parents in 1651. He married Martha Harris, July 15, 1667, and died March 27, 1704, in New London. He spent the greater part of his life in New London, being engaged in the shipbuilding business with his brother-in-law, Hugh Mold. They were early in the same business with the first John Coit, father of Joseph. The ships were the Speedwell, Hopewell and Endeavor, and were built by Joseph Coit and Hugh Mould. Both Deacon Joseph Coit and his wife joined the church in 1681, in which he became deacon. The greater number of persons bearing the name of Coit in Connecticut are descendants of Deacon Joseph Coit. His wife, Martha Harris Coit, daughter of William and Edith Harris of Wetherfield, Conn., died July 10, 1710, at New London. Their children were:

John; m. Mehitable Chandler.

Joseph; m. Experience Wheeler.

William; m. Sara Chandler.

Daniel; m. ?

SOLOMON, b. Nov. 29, 1679; m. Mary Stowe, 1706.

Samuel.

SOLOMON COIT, son of Deacon Joseph Coit and Martha Harris Coit, was born Nov. 29, 1679; married Mary Stowe at Middleton, Conn., Dec. 24, 1706. In 1724, he was appointed to keep the town magazine arsenal at New London. He married (2) Elizabeth Short, (3) Abigail Corg (Hinman, Vol. I). Mary Stowe Coit died July 7, 1713. Children:

Solomon, b. 1710; died young.

MARY, b. June 30, 1713; m. Ivory Lucas, May 19, 1733.

Nathaniel, b. 1715, had a large family by Margret Douglas, b. 1717.

MARY COIT, b. June 30, 1713, married Ivory Lucas of New London, Conn., May 19, 1733, (later of Middletown, Conn.). Their daughter, Mary Lucas, born 1737, died 1810; married Wm. Douglas, born 1731, died 1805, the 31st of May, 1752.

Ref.—New London Record, Vol. 2, p. 70.

Children:

William; m. Lucretia Caulkins.

Margret.

Mary.

Caleb.

IVORY; m. Phebe Smith of Groton.

Daniel.

Josiah.

(See Smith Genealogy.)

### Harris-Coit Line

Robert Harris came to Charleston from England in 1642 and to Boston in 1644. He was made freeman, Jan., 1650, married Elizabeth Boffee or (Boughey), Jan. 24, 1642. He died Jan., 1701. His wife, Elizabeth, was a daughter of an Englishman, father of Bold Boffee. (Savage, Vol. II.)

Robert Harris came to Roxbury, Mass., and removed to Brookline in 1655, then built a house where his descendants have lived in an unbroken line up to 1828. Children:

Elizabeth.  
John.  
Timothy.  
Daniel.  
Priscilla.  
Anthony.  
**WILLIAM.**

Robert and wife united with John Eliot's church, Aug. 8, 1647. Robert died about 1662, when, the record states, Elizabeth wrote a beautiful letter to her brother, Bold Boffee, in England, telling of her loss.

Wm. Harris, of Charleston, brother of Anthony Harris, in 1642 was brought by his widowed mother, Elizabeth, to Rowley, Conn., and removed to Charleston again, and in a few years removed to Middleton, and there he married Edith —, and had:

Hanna, b. Charleston, Feb., 1675; m. Francis Whitten.  
Mary, b. Rowley, March 1, 1646; m. John Ware.  
MARTHA, b. 1648; m. Joseph Coit, July 15, 1667.  
Elizabeth; m. John Foster.  
Patience; m. Dan Markham.

Wm. Harris lost his wife, Edith, by death, Aug. 5, 1685. He married (2) Lydia, widow of Joseph Smith. He died in 1717.

MARTHA HARRIS, daughter of Wm. Harris and wife, Edith, born in 1648, married Joseph Coit of New London, Conn., July 15, 1667. Joseph Coit was the son of John Coit and Mary Ganner Coit, early immigrants to New London, Conn. Joseph died March 27, 1704, in New London, Conn. (See Coit Gene.; Mass. Gene.)

### Stowe-Coit Line

Ref.—N. E. Hist. Rec., Vol. 29; p. 253; Savage, Vol. II.

JOHN STOWE, ancestor of the Connecticut Stowes, was born in Biddelinden, Kent County, England, Jan. 14, 1581, and died at Concord, Mass., 1658. He married at Biddelinden, Sept. 13, 1608, Elizabeth Biggs, daughter of John and Rachel Martin Biggs of Cranstrake, Kent County, England. (Biggs Will.) She died Aug. 21, 1638, at Roxbury, Mass. Rev. John Eliot makes the following record: "She was a very Godly Matron, a blessing not only to her family, but to all the church, and when she had led a Christian conversation a few years among us, she died and left a good son behind her." John Stowe settled in Roxbury and continued there until about 1648 when his youngest daughter was married, when he probably removed to Concord, and there is no further record of him in Roxbury, Mass.

The death of John Stowe is recorded in 1653 and in a letter in 1696, by his son, Rev. Samuel Stowe, it is stated that "his father had been dead above these forty years," and the Roxbury records show that his son-in-law, John Pierpont, held property in Roxbury, "that he hath from his father-in-law, John Stowe, lately deceased in 1654," and there is no record of any other John Stowe (except his son), who was living in 1660, when he gave land to the Grammar School in Roxbury; and Farmer, the genealogist, stated that he had reason to believe him dead before 1663. Children of John<sup>1</sup> Stowe and Elizabeth Biggs Stowe:

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> STOWE, b. England, April 2, 1615, d. Middleton, Conn., about 1684; m. Mary Griggs at Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 4, 1639; d. at Middleton, Aug. 21, 1680.  
Children.

John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1641; m. Mary Whetmore.

Mary, 1643.

Thankful.

ELIZABETH.

Nathaniel.

Samuel.

Thomas<sup>2</sup>.

ELIZABETH STOWE, second child of John and Elizabeth, b. in England, Aug. 31, 1617, d. at Ipswich, Mass., April 11, 1669; married at Roxbury, Dec. 4, 1639, Henry Arthur, and settled at Ipswich, Mass.

John Stowe, baptized in England, Oct. 10, 1619, died probably 1663 at Concord, Mass.

Nathaniel, baptized in England, Oct. 7, 1625, died at Concord, Mass., May 30, 1684; came to New England with his parents in 1634; married Elizabeth ——.

Samuel Stowe, fifth child, born in England, Feb. 8, 1623, came to New England with his parents; graduated from Harvard College in 1645, studied for the ministry with Mr. Marvinish, and assisted his father, John Stowe, as teacher in the Grammar School in Roxbury. He preached first at Chilmeford, Mass., where about 1649 he married Hope Fletcher, daughter of Wm. Fletcher of Chilmeford. He preached in several places. In Middleton, Conn., he preached to the planters ten years, but was never settled. He died at Middleton, May 8, 1704. His wife died before him, but no account of her death is recorded. The name Stowe became extinct in his line at the death of his grandson, Samuel, son of John and Esther Stowe, age 22 years and unmarried.

The name was revived among his descendants by the marriage of Harriet Beecher and Prof. Calvin Ellis Stowe from another branch of the Stowe family. Harriet Beecher was a sister of Henry Ward Beecher and was a descendant of Rev. Samuel Stowe of Middleton, Conn.

Thankful Stowe, born in England, March 29, 1629, came to New England with her parents in 1634, and was the sixth and youngest child of John and Elizabeth Stowe of Biddel-

inden, Kent County, England. She married John Pierpoint of Ipswich and Roxbury, Mass., who died at Roxbury, Dec. 7, 1682, age 64 years. They were the ancestors of the Pierpoint family in America, though his father and brother came to America. No descendants are recorded later unless it was in the female line, whose identity was lost by marriage and subsequent change of name. The above account of the first family of Stowe to come to America from England is drawn from notes of Miss Elizabeth French, official genealogist for the New England Historical Society of Boston, and is strictly true and reliable.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> STOWE, eldest son of John<sup>1</sup> Stowe, married Mary Griggs, Dec. 4, 1639, at Roxbury, Mass. His Will was probated Feb. 23, 1684. His wife died Aug. 21, 1680. Children:

JOHN, b. Feb. 3, 1641; m. Mary Whetmore.  
Mary, b. Feb. 6, 1643; m. A. Spaulding.  
Thankful; m. John Hill.  
Elizabeth; m. Sam Bidwell.  
Nathaniel.  
Samuel.  
Thomas; m. Bethia Stockey, Oct. 16, 1675.

JOHN STOWE, born 1641, of Middleton, Conn., son of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, married Mary Whetmore, Nov. 13, 1668. He died Oct. 18, 1688. She was the daughter of Thomas Whetmore and Sara Hall Whetmore. She was born in Hartford, Conn., in 1649. John Stowe was the son of Thomas Stowe and Mary Griggs of Middleton, Conn. Children:

John; drowned young.  
John<sup>2</sup>, b. March, 1672.  
Thomas, b. April 10, 1674.  
Nathaniel, b. Feb. 22, 1676.  
MARY, b. June, 1678; m. Solomon Coit.  
Hannah, b. Aug. 25, 1680.  
Samuel, b. April 20, 1684; d. young.  
Thankful, b. July 15, 1686; d. young.

Experience, b. Sept. 30, 1688.

Sara; d. young.

MARY STOWE, b. June, 1678, married Solomon Coit, son of Deacon Joseph and Martha Harris Coit of New London, Conn. They married Dec. 24, 1706. He was born Nov. 29, 1679.

Ref.—Hinman, Vol. I; New London Rec., Vol. 2, p. 70.

### **Stowe-Whetmore Line**

Ref.—Conn. Gene., Vol. II; Mass. Gene., p. 1050; Savage, IV, Conn. Ancestry; Trumbull Col. Rec., Vol. I, p. 197.

Thomas Wetmore, the immigrant ancestor of the Middleton families, was born in 1615 in England. He came to America in 1635, sailing from Bristol, and he settled at Wethersfield, Conn., where in 1639-40 he was a land owner.

He removed to Hartford soon afterwards and in 1649 was one of the first settlers of Massabesect, which was incorporated as the town of Middleton, Conn., Nov. 23, 1653.

Thomas Wetmore was admitted as freeman, May 20, 1652, and must have been a member of the orthodox church. He was worth at least £200 at the settlement of Middleton. He represented that town in General Assembly in 1654-55; died Dec. 11, 1681, aged 66 years. His Will was dated July 20, 1681. He married (1) Sara, daughter of John and Ann Willicke Hall, Dec. 11, 1645. Sara died Dec. 7, 1664-5.

Children of Thomas Whetmore (Wetmore) and Sara Hall Wetmore were born in Hartford and Middleton, Conn. The first four were born in Hartford:

John, bap. Sept. 6, 1646.

Elizabeth, bap. 1648.

MARY, b. 1649; m. John Stowe.

Sara, bap. Aug. 20, 1651; d. 1655.

Thomas, b. Oct. 19, 1652; m. Elizabeth Hubbard.

Hannah, b. Feb. 13, 1654.

Samuel, b. Sept. 10, 1656.

Azariah, b. March 8, 1658.

Beriah, bap. Nov. 2, 1659; m. Margret Stowe.

Nathaniel, bap. April 21, 1661; m. Dorcas Allen.

Joseph, bap. Mar. 5, 1662; m. Lydia Bacon.

Sarah, bap. Nov. 27, 1664.

MARY WHETMORE, born 1649 at Hartford, Conn., married at Middleton Nov. 13, 1668, John Stowe, born 1641 at Middleton, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Stowe and Mary Griggs Stowe, his wife. John Stowe died Oct. 18, 1688, at Middleton, Conn. Children of John Stowe and Mary Whetmore Stowe, his wife:

John, drowned young.

John, b. March, 1672.

Thomas, b. April 10, 1674.

Nathaniel, b. Feb. 22, 1676.

MARY, b. June, 1678; m. Solomon Coit.

Hannah, b. Aug. 25, 1680.

Samuel, b. April 20, 1684; d. young.

Thankful, b. July 15, 1686; d. young.

Experience, b. Sept. 30, 1688.

Sara, d. young.

MARY STOWE, born June, 1678, at Middleton, Conn., married Solomon Coit of New London, Conn., son of Deacon Joseph and Martha Harris Coit, born at New London, Nov. 29, 1679.

Mary Stowe and Solomon Coit were married Dec. 24, 1706, at Middleton. Solomon Coit was appointed in 1724 as keeper of the Arsenal at New London, where he lived. Children of Solomon and Mary Stowe Coit born at New London, Conn.:

Ref.—Hinman, Vol. 1.

Solomon, b. 1710; d. young.

MARY, b. June 30, 1712; m. Ivory Lucas.

Nathaniel; m. Margret Douglas.

Ref.—New London Rec., Vol. 2, p. 70.

MARY COIT, born June 30, 1713, at New London, Conn., married at that place May 19, 1733, Ivory Lucas of New London. Mary Coit Lucas died May 28, 1802.

Their daughter, MARY LUCAS, born 1737, married May 31, 1752, at New London, Wm. Douglas, born Feb. 7, 1731. He was the son of Wm. and Sara Denison Douglas of New London. Mary Lucas Douglas died Jan. 31, 1810.

Their son, IVORY DOUGLAS, born 1761 in New London, married 1782 Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, died 1853. They settled in Vermont in 1789 and he died in 1825 at Chelsea, Vt., where his Will is recorded. See Douglas Gene.)

### Hall-Whetmore Line.

Ref.—Trumble Col. Rec., Vol. 1, p. 197.  
Mass. Gene., Vol. II, p. 1050.  
Savage, IV.

JOHN HALL was one of the pioneer settlers of Hartford, Conn., Middleton, and Guilford, Conn. He was among the earliest settlers of New England. John Hall, born in England, was the immigrant ancestor of the Middleton, Conn., family and the Guilford branch of the family of Halls. He was born in 1584 and came from County Kent, England, in 1633. Settled first in Cambridge and later in Roxbury, Mass., where his name is mentioned on Mr. Eliot's church roll. Mr. Hall had the honor of being one of the persons who discovered the Connecticut river and assisted in plating the towns of Windsor, Hartford and Wetherfield. Governor Winslow mentions the expedition of Oldham under the date of Sept. 4, 1633.

Drake says: "They were at the Connecticut river Oct., 1633, and returned to the baytown on Jan. 28, following when they reported concerning the rich bottom lands of Connecticut" which led to the emigration from Dorchester, Mass., to Windsor and Wetherfield, Conn., and from Cambridge, Mass., to Hartford, Conn., in 1635-6. Mr. Hall was made freeman of Boston May 6, 1635, and was one of those who joined the company of Hooker and Stone in the great emigration 1635-6. He drew a house lot, No. 77, of six acres on Lord's Hill at Hartford. He also bought lands of Hooker and Bloomfield.

He was a carpenter by trade. His wife was Esther and they had three sons and a daughter, Sara. Mr. Hall died at Middleton, Conn., May 26, 1673, age 89 years. Children:

John.  
Richard.

Samuel.  
SARA.

SARA HALL, daughter of John and Esther Hall of Hartford was born at that place in England, which had been their former home in Kent County. She married at Middleton, Mr. Thomas Whetmore, of Middleton. He was born in England in 1615; married Sara Hall Dec. 11, 1645, died Dec. 11, 1681. Sara died Dec. 7, 1664. (See Stowe Whetmore Line.)

### Judge Wetherell Line.

Ref.—Brewster Book.

Rev. William Wetherell of Maidstone, County Kent, England, came with his wife Mary and three children, with one servant, in the ship "Hercules" in 1635, and was at Scituate in 1644. He was a schoolmaster in England, having kept a free school at Sandwich. His wife was Mary Fisher.

His son, Daniel Wetherell, of New London, Conn., was born in England Nov. 29, 1630; married Grace Brewster, granddaughter of Elder Wm. Brewster, at New London, Aug. 4, 1659. He died April 14, 1719. He received an A. B. at Cambridge in 1622 and was a Judge of the Supreme Court. (Brewster Book, Vol. 1.)

His daughter, Mary Wetherell, born Oct. 7, 1688, married Geo. Denison 1693, died at New London 1711. (Denison Gene. and Brewster Book.)

Their daughter, Sara Denison, born June 20, 1710, died May 12, 1796; married Wm. Douglas March 4, 1730. Wm. Douglas was born Jan. 1, 1708; died Nov. 27, 1787. (Douglas Gene.)

### Wetherell Line.

Daniel Wetherell, born Nov. 29, 1630, in England, married Aug. 4, 1659, Grace, daughter of Jonathan Brewster; died April 14, 1719, at 89 years. ("Judge Wetherell.")

Children of Daniel and Grace Brewster Wetherell:

Hannah, b. Mar. 21, 1659-60.

MARY, b. Oct. 7, 1668.

Daniel, b. Jan. 26, 1670.

Samuel, bap. Oct. 19, 1679.

The two sons of Capt. Wetherell died young. His daughter, Hannah, married Adam Picket. Mary married (1) Thomas Harris, (2) George Denison, father of Sara Denison Douglas, of New London, descendant of Wm. Brewster. (See Douglas Line, "Mayflower.")

### Lucas-Coit Line.

Ref.—N. E. Hist. and Gene. Rec.

Wm. Lucas came to America from England and was one of the first settlers of Middleton, Conn., when he married July 12, 1666, Hester Clark, who died April 15, 1690. William died April 29, 1690. Children:

WILLIAM, b. 1667; m. 1695 Elizabeth Rowley.  
John, b. 1669; d. 1759.  
Mary, b. 1672; m. John Scovel.  
Samuel, b. 1682.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> LUCAS, born 1667, married in 1695 Elizabeth Rowley. He died in 1759. His son, IVORY LUCAS, born 1704, died between 1735-1739. He married at New London May 17, 1733, MARY COIT, born at New London June 30, 1712. Children:

Abigail, bap. Sun., May 30, 1736.  
Elizabeth, bap. Sun., Jan. 6, 1739-40.  
MARY, bap. Sun., Feb. 19, 1737.  
Grace, bap. Sun., Feb. 19, 1737-8.  
Lucy, bap. Sun., Feb. 7, 1741-2.

MARY LUCAS, baptized 1737, married at New London May 31, 1752, WM. DOUGLAS, son of Wm. and Sara Denison Douglas of New London, born Feb. 7, 1731, died Oct. 1, 1805. Mary died Jan. 31, 1810.

Ref.—New Rec., Vol. 2, p. 70.

Joshua Hempstead Dairy, p. 289-290-294, New London, Conn.

Children of Mary Lucas Douglas and Wm. Douglas of New London:

William.  
Daniel.  
Josiah.

Caleb.  
IVORY.

IVORY DOUGLAS, born at New London, Conn., 1761, married at New London or Groton, Conn., 1782, Phebe Smith, born Aug. 11, 1765, died 1853. She was the daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Denison Smith of New London and Groton, Conn. Ivory and wife, Phebe, settled at Chelsea, Vt., in 1789. He was one of the first Deacons of the Congregational church at Chelsea. Ivory died at New London while on a visit in 1825. Their daughter, CHARLOTTE, married Jared C. Smith of near Richmond. (See John Smith Line and Douglas Line.)

E N D.

### In Memoriam

The death of Mrs. Angeline Pickering Crane's only daughter, Bethel Loenora Brown, in May, 1920, led to the conception of this family history as a memorial to her for the use of her daughter, Roberta Brown.

Angeline Crane had an exceptionally logical and orderly mind, which is shown in this record. She had great perseverance and energy and continued her work after the shadow of death had fallen on herself.

In this work we collaborated and planned a second volume of tradition and narrative, as in the Brewster and Denison family histories.

For two years I have collected stories and personal history of the various members of the Smith family. On Dec. 28th, 1922, my husband and I drove down to Lincoln to visit Angeline Crane and her husband. She had slowly recovered from a serious operation in June, 1922, and we compared our year's work and made happy plans for the completion of her serious task of Genealogy.

I undertook the notes of the members of the family in Omaha and other places. And Angeline penciled a few more notes in her orderly book of 250 pages.

In March she was stricken by influenza and never rallied, although twelve doctors were called in consultation and she was taken to Green Gables Sanitarium in April for treatment.

After bidding all of us good night on May 12th she died at 5 a. m., Sunday, May 13th.

Her funeral rites were held at Vine Congregational church May 15th at 2:30 p. m. She had been one of its most untiring workers. She was President of the Ladies' Society for many years and at the time of her death was Chairman of the Music Committee of the church. Dr. Bullock preached the funeral

sermon and had naught but praise for the beautiful woman and faithful mother and wife, called from life while at the height of her usefulness, who lay at peace surrounded by all her mourning brothers and sisters, children, husband and friends.

She was interred in Steele City by the side of her daughter Bethel.

Cora Phebe Smith Mullin

---

The following obituary was published in the Lincoln State Journal of May 18, 1923.

"Mrs. Angie L. Pickering Crane, who died here last Sunday, was the daughter of the late John Keysar Smith of Florence, Neb. She was a student at Doane College where she met Benj. E. Pickering, whom she married in Oct., 1887. They came to Lincoln in 1903, where they made their home and sent three children to the University. After Mr. Pickering's death in 1916 she became a more active worker in affairs outside the home and was closely connected with the interests of the Vine Congregational church and the W. T. M. club of this city. Mrs. Crane was a member and active worker of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America, the Society of Mayflower Descendents, and the Daughters of Veterans, and she took an active interest in all genealogical matters, having just recently completed a family history dating back to mediaeval times. She was also a member of the State Historical Society and of the Temple Chapter, O. E. S. Mrs. Crane is survived by her husband, Geo. F. Crane, her two sons, Doane T. Pickering, and Avery B. Pickering, and four granddaughters, Roberta Brown, Roma Suzaine, Martha Ann and Bethel Pickering. She leaves one sister, Mrs. C. H. Mullin of Omaha, and three brothers, J. J. Smith and P. D. Smith of Florence, Neb., and T. R. Smith of Jarosa, Colo., besides a host of other relatives and friends in this vicinity.





BIOGRAPHY  
of  
THE JOHN KEYSAR SMITH  
FAMILY  
of  
“Valley Rest”  
FLORENCE, NEBRASKA  
1924  
By  
CORA PHEBE SMITH MULLIN  
320 No. 41st St., Omaha, Neb.

---

THIS VOLUME  
OF  
BIOGRAPHY  
IS DEDICATED TO  
MY BELOVED SISTER  
ANGELINE SMITH CRANE  
WITH WHOM  
IT WAS PLANNED.



## B i o g r a p h i e s

"A well written life is almost as rare as a well spent one; and there are certainly more men whose history deserves to be recorded than persons able and willing and able to record it."

—Carlyle.

The ancestors whose lives my sister recorded have many of them, like Brewster, Douglas and Griswold, made a place in the history of "this last great experiment in democracy," America.

Their place in history is secure and honorable. The Earl of Lincoln was instrumental in founding the Puritan colonies. His nephew, Nehemiah Smith, was in charge of part of his interests in Connecticut.

The Earl of Warwick was the leader of the Puritans and sent his nephew, Wm. Hyde, to Connecticut. Richard Bourne was their minister. The Earl of Warwick obtained a patent for the Pilgrims and the New England Company.

"It is the custom to give all the credit to these stern New Englanders for all that is excellent in our institutions, but the Pilgrims could have done little without the assistance of the English statesmen." —C. F. Adams.

The Washingtons, Denisons and Gardiners were scions of strong English families, whose younger sons found in America the freedom granted their fathers in the Magna Charta.

This freedom was gravely menaced by the Stuarts, James I and Charles I.

The progressive and talented young people of these families intermarried with the descendants of the Pilgrims and produced the hardy stock which has made America's ideals and success.

As the nation grew it became divided into pioneers who carried the banners of the progressive spirit of their day, whose compensation was in the doing of great deeds; and the

conservatives who remained in the places made tenable by their forefathers, and who inevitably acquired property, refinement and culture.

It is well known that there are more descendants of the Mayflower in California than in Massachusetts.

The best in every generation are pioneers. In so doing he foregoes many advantages which he loves less than the ideal of freedom which is the lure of every new country.

In the history of the Smiths this spirit took Abram Smith, Jr., to Vermont from New York. It took his son, Jared Crane Smith, from Vermont to Northern New York and Canada. It took his son, John Keysar Smith, to Wisconsin, Illinois, Iowa, and last Nebraska. It took Jared Smith to Wyoming and Douglas Smith to Rushville and the Sand Hills. It took Thaddeus Smith to Oklahoma and Colorado. It took Jared Edwin Smith to Colorado, and Sidney and Arthur Smith to Idaho.

After the spirit of the pioneers is satisfied these men settle down to become landholders and good citizens—the best of good citizens, those who keep out of the papers—which our mothers so often advised us to do.

A family seldom acquires wealth in one generation and the frequent moves take a heavy toll in lives and wealth. But the thing which the Smith family had and always took with them in their quests was a love of all that was best—truth, honesty, law, family affection and books.

As Wm. Brewster brought from England on the Mayflower 250 books, so every generation of his descendants has gathered books and loved the best things of civilization.

Wm. Brewster wrote in English and Latin, as well as read, and it is a well proved tradition that all of his descendants are ready writers and great students. He drafted the "Compact" on board the Mayflower and was the Colony's moral and spiritual guide during its first years of peril, and would have been its governor but for the fact that he advised his company to keep separate the affairs of Church and State,

thus becoming the first apostle of both civil and religious liberty on this continent.

He was of gentle birth and a trained scholar at Cambridge; Secretary to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth's Secretary of State, Wm. Davidson, and sent by him on an embassy to Holland.

After his patron was deposed he built up the Mayflower church at Scrooby, where he was postmaster, as his father and grandfather had been, and left his position and fortune to be an exile in Holland and a Pilgrim in America.

For thirty years his gifts were devoted constantly without pay to the people with whom he cast his lot, and his library was open to all. At his death it was inventoried at 400 volumes. Among the four or five thousand of his descendants, there are Longfellow, President Taylor, Jonathan Edwards, and Emerson. There were ministers, lawyers, doctors, generals, and best of all, farmers.

Is there a life more ideal than that of an educated and efficient farmer? Such men are the backbone of this country and my record is of this family of farmers and their descendants since the War of Independence, 1775-83.

### Biography of Jared and Charlotte Smith.

New London, on the Connecticut river, near where it flows into Long Island Sound, was in 1770 the headquarters of the British fleet in America. There were shipyards there and it was a stronghold of loyalty.

In 1772, Wm. Douglas, whose mother's people, the Denisons, were loyalists, and whose wife, Mary, was a granddaughter of Solomon Coit, the ship builder, was Collector of the Port of New London. He was relieved of the office in that year that a British officer might take his place.

During the war Wm. Douglas sent his older sons to fight for the Colonies, while his younger son, Ivory, remained to assist his father. Wm. Douglas was appointed Sept 29, 1777, by vote of the Town Meeting, to serve on a committee empowered to "purchase 200 shirts, 100 frocks, 100 pr. overalls, 200 pr. stockens and 100 pr. shoes for the soldiers in the Army." These soldiers were from New London.

Nathan Smith of Groton, Conn, just across the river, also served on a Committee of Inspection. He lost his eldest son, Col. Oliver Smith, in the war. His daughter, Phebe, married Ivory Douglas in 1784.

In the unsettled period after the close of the Revolution a great emigration went from rich and populous Connecticut to Vermont. In 1789 Ivory and his brothers, Caleb and Daniel, with their families went to Chelsea, Orange County, Vermont, and established homes which are in good preservation at this time and owned by members of these Douglas families.

Here at Chelsea, in 1791, Charlotte Douglas was born, fifth of the fourteen children. Charlotte was a handsome girl with dark blue eyes, bright blonde hair, and a vivacity which was one of her charms. She was slender and of medium height.

When quite young she met Jared Crane Smith of Bolton, Chittenden County, on beautiful Lake Champlain. Jared

Crane Smith was the second son of Abram Smith who had gone to Vermont from North Salem, Westchester County, New York, in 1784. Abram Smith fought in the Revolution in the Westchester County Militia and afterwards in the same regiment with his father, Lieut. Abram Smith, who was first in the 5th Regiment of the Line of Westchester County and later served as Lieutenant in Col. Sam'l Drake's regiment. He died in 1784.

His son, Abram Smith, married Sara Crane, daughter of Col. Thaddeus Crane of North Salem, Mass., Nov. 19, 1778. Sara Crane's two older brothers, Thaddeus and Jared, were killed in the war of 1776, and her mother died soon after from grief and anxiety.

Sara mothered Col. Crane's remaining children until he remarried. In 1778 Sara and Abram Smith, Jr., were united and removed to Vermont in 1784.

Jared Crane Smith then was named for his mother's playmate and brother, who perished at the age of 17 in the war.

Jared and his brother, Abram, had a farm at Richmond, three miles from Bolton, where Abram lived until 1869, but Jared left the farm in 1810 to go with his brother, John Keysar Smith, west to Wisconsin, to Milwaukee, Oshkosh, and other points. At Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, he met Charlotte Douglas of Chelsea, Vermont, whom he had known and loved in Vermont. Deacon Ivory Douglas, the father of Charlotte, objected to the young man because the New York family of Smiths believed in cards and dancing, and other ungodly amusements. Charlotte had once gone to a dancing party with Jared Smith, and her sister, Sarah Jennings and her young husband. The dashing grandson of Col. Thaddeus Crane and the high-spirited little descendent of Pilgrim Wm. Brewster were much attracted to each other, but Deacon Douglas had other plans for his daughter.

Previous to this time Charlotte had much desired to go west with some of her more venturesome relatives but had been needed at home. Now, however, her father consented to her trip to Lake Geneva, Wis., by way of the Great Lakes. She

went with her brother and cousin, Columbus Douglas and his wife, to their new home at Fontana at the head waters of Lake Geneva.

There at Fontana the Douglas family of Columbus and his brother founded a western family of Douglasses who own Fontana today and are worthy descendants of their courageous parents.

Wisconsin was the "Ultima Thule" of the United States in the year 1810. Of course there were trading posts in the newly acquired Louisiana Purchase. There was one here at Fort Lisa, six miles north of Omaha, but the country deemed safe for women and children was far east of this region.

The Douglasses made their wonderful journey through the green hills of Vermont, up Lake Champlain, thence to the St. Lawrence, down that river to Lake Erie, Ontario, and Michigan to Milwaukee, and thence to the beautiful lake of Geneva, which looked then an earthly paradise, as it does today.

While the men went out to choose their land the women were left at a safe town, where a great stockade enclosed the settlement. At night the wolves and bears prowled outside and raised their voices in a dismal chorus. There were two dogs, a little one who barked incessantly and scratched to get out at them, and a large dog which slunked under the bed and whimpered. This was rather funny, as the big dog was part of the guard of the families.

Here came John Keysar Smith and his young wife, Katherine McDonald, and his brother, Jared Crane Smith. The young women occupied themselves with spinning and sewing while waiting for their husbands to find and build their future homes. After their spinning was done they went for walks, always inside the stockade, and it is related that Katherine (McDonald) Smith always finished her tasks first and went out for her view of the lake or to look longingly for her absent husband.

When the men returned some had elected to remain at Milwaukee and buy grain, some to settle at Racine and Kenosha. Columbus Douglas went to Fontana, at the head of Lake Geneva. The pioneers separated with regret, but even in those days many visits could be made, because life was hard but not very strenuous in our rushing way.

The towns were all within a radius of twenty-five miles or so and we may be sure the young women contrived to visit and exchange recipes and patterns for baby clothes. Also, Charlotte and Jared Smith were married Nov. 15, 1811, in the home of Charlotte's brother at Lake Geneva, Wis. After some consultation they decided to go back to Vermont for many things left there—property, linen, chest, and so on.

On their way home they admired a beautiful spot on the St. Lawrence River, called Louisville, St. Lawrence County, and here they elected to settle after the home visit with Jared's mother and family at Bolton, and Deacon Douglas and his wife and numerous family of fourteen children, at Chelsea.

Charlotte's sister, Sarah Jennings, sent her a little sewing table from Boston, which after a hundred and ten years I count a treasure in my home. I also have a nightcap from Charlotte's trousseau of beautiful embroidery done by Charlotte's sweet mother, Phebe Smith Douglas.

At Louisville, in 1812, the first child was born and christened Lydia after Jared's sister, who was with them at the time.

Jared set up a small dairy and one day started to town to market his cheese. On the way he met an officer who told him the latest news of the War of 1812—news of burning interest to Jared, (son of the Abram Smith who fought in the Revolution beside his father, Lieut. Abram Smith, and his father's friend, Col. Thaddeus Crane, whose daughter Sara became Abram's wife and Jared Crane's mother.) Living on the Border of Canada, the blood of patriots stirred within him at the thought of the untimely deaths of father and grandfather in behalf of these new United States of America.

Now it was threatened, and every drop of blood cried out, to the rescue!

"What do you need?" he asked the officer. "Horses, food, and men," came the answer, "and now or never!"

Jared looked at his dearly beloved horses, his load of cheese which had cost so much labor, and thought of his Charlotte and tiny baby at home.

What to do? The blood of patriots conquered!

"Here are my horses, my cheese, and," with a final burst, "I'll go with you, too! This country must be saved!"

Charlotte's brothers were among the Vermont boys fighting, and she was brave enough to approve of her husband's decision. So he kissed them goodbye and rode away.

Charlotte spent no time grieving but began to knit a scarf and mittens and socks as soon as the crisp New York air reminded her that Jared might need them. Then she mounted her one remaining horse, took her baby on her arm, tied mittens, socks, and scarf behind the saddle, and rode fifty miles to where the Americans were encamped, near Saratoga.

There she found her young husband safe and much in need of her warm woollens, as the northern New York air is very crisp, indeed, in October.

Charlotte rode back next day and soon her husband joined her, as the emergency was past, and his corn and winter supplies must have needed looking after.

The curious part of this story is that in 1871, sixty years later, the United States Government paid Charlotte Douglas for the horses and the cheese, with interest, and granted her a pension as the widow of Jared Smith.

In 1891, Cousin Ellen Douglas Wilde of Chelsea, Vt., wrote us that the United States Government had finally settled for one of two ships owned by Josiah and Daniel Douglas, which were seized by the French in 1812. The French repaid the United States, and after seventy years the United States Govrnment paid the heirs of Josiah. Our share was not very much, as grandmother was one of fourteen children.

Jared Crane Smith was a man of warm friendships and lively imagination. In my childhood I heard my grandmother Charlotte Smith, tell many stories about him. During the War of 1812, on a hot summer's day, as the company trudged along wearily, Capt. Smith came to a little tavern where they thought they might get some wine. Capt. Smith said to his son, "I haven't much money, but perhaps we can devise a scheme so we can all have a drink."

He went to the tavern and said, "How much will you charge for all the wine that my hat will hold?"

The tavern keeper looked at the hat and said, "Fifty cents" thinking the hat would hold about two quarts.

"Alright, fill her up," said Capt. Smith, "take a drink, boys!"

The men drank eagerly till the cap was empty, but all had not drunk. "Fill it up again," cried Capt. Smith.

"Yes, but you've had all your hat can hold."

"Why, no," said Captain Smith, with a look of surprise, "that hat has not had all it can hold. We bargained for all it could hold, didn't we, boys?"

"Yes!" came the answer from the boys.

Despite the protests of the angry tavern keeper, he filled the hat till all had had a drink, thanks to the wit of the captain.

They lived in Louisville for several years in peace and comfort, building up their homestead and raising their family.

Here on the banks of the St. Lawrence could be seen the heavily wooded shores of Canada. It was constantly borne in upon Jared that a fortune lay there to his hand. In 1825 they removed to Williamsville, Canada, in Ontario. Here Jared carried on a lumbering and sawmill business till his death in 1843, at the age of 57. His death was no doubt caused by the death of his son, Angus, a fine youth of 16, drowned in the St. Lawrence River.

After Jared Smith's death, Charlotte, now 52 years of age, with her sons, John, Thaddeus, and Henry, and her daugh-

ter, Charlotte (Lydia having died), went by the Great Lakes once more to the scene of her early and happy recollections, Lake Geneva, where some of her people lived. Here Thaddeus married Amanda —— and made his home at Fon du Lac. He had one son, Angus, named for the brother who drowned, also perhaps for a cousin, Angus Smith, of Milwaukee, whose history as the owner of the great black elevators on the Lake Michigan front, was known to many up to the time of his death.

Charlotte's younger son, John, wished to settle in Illinois, as the somewhat rocky soil of Lake Geneva did not appeal to him.

### Biography of John and Mary Smith

So John and his mother came to Rockport, Ill., on the Mississippi river, near Quincy. Here he met Mary Ann Shearer in 1844. After an ardent courtship they became engaged, though John had a serious rival in Ransome Miller, one of three brothers of a Rockport family. John went back to Wisconsin in 1845, discouraged by the fever and ague and the flat Illinois prairies.

Mary's father urged that the engagement be broken as he probably would never return. So the young people sadly parted.

After a year's absence John received word from Mary that she was being urged to marry Ransome Miller in June.

John hurried back to Rockport and pleaded his cause so well that Mary told Ransome Miller that though she might marry him she could never love him. He was man enough to yield.

Mary and John were married June 11, 1846, at her father's home. They made their home in Rockport for three years till in 1849 when a company of young men left Rockport, Ill., for

California, by the Overland route. It included my father and four of his friends. The train was 100 strong, horses and ox teams.

Leaving the Mississippi country they set their faces westward. Their progress across Iowa and to St. Joseph was uneventful, but in Nebraska territory their troubles began.

The stampedes of the buffaloes were feared as well as the hostile Indians. One day the train saw the dust of an approaching stampede with an immense bull in the lead. A man named Miller sighted his rifle for the buffalo's head and grazed his forehead. The blood so blinded the buffalo that he turned and the herd followed him, saving the camp from destruction. They pursued and killed the blinded bull and rode back in triumph with the hindquarters for a feast.

Most of the Indians were merely curious, and if given coffee and sugar would not molest the camp, but as they went further west the Indians grew more bold, until one day twenty-five Indian braves followed the train the whole day, and at night when the camp was made the wagons were drawn up in a circle with the stock inside. They feared a night attack as the Indians rode round and round, closing in little by little.

The chief made menacing gestures, crying always, "Te-cup, te-cup!" Father thought he wanted sugar, so he offered some, only to have the cup dashed from his hand as the savage with a whoop rode across their circle brandishing his tomahawk.

Miller seized a club and whirled it round his head, meaning to strike if he came back, and the rest held their guns ready.

The Indians rode off, yelling and whooping, and though the train stood guard all night they never came back.

As the train drew near the mountains, grass and water became so scarce that the animals grew thin, and many fell by the road too weak to rise. These were used for meat, and the column toiled on painfully and slowly. The wagon my

father owned was cut down to two wheels and the oxen had to be pushed up the steep mountain trails. When they reached the Divide the animals almost fell down the western slope, but the water and grass revived them as they grazed along through the Colorado parks, until the great desert again claimed all their store of strength.

Finally, the men reached the hot Sacramento Valley thin and weak, but eager to try their fortunes. They found work at once through the winter, getting out timber supports for buildings, receiving the high wage of \$4 per day.

By spring they had money enough to engage in placer mining. They had to cross a great ravine on a fallen tree, to the gorge, where they washed the gold. Here they stayed and toiled for a year. They were subject to mountain fever and three of them died. One day father, in crossing the fallen tree, was so dizzy and weak that he had to get down on his hands and knees and creep over.

This forced him to the conclusion that he had better leave the gold fields and go to San Francisco and start home if he ever expected to reach it alive. He took his gold dust and went the very next day on a horse-train going down to Frisco.

Here he stopped only long enough to buy a wonderful silk shawl, a silken scarf and dress. Then he embarked on a boat sailing for the Isthmus.

He fell ill at once with a terrible attack of typhus fever, through which the captain watched him tenderly and guarded his gold.

They encountered terrific storms as they made their way down the coast, and my father was brought up on deck and lay with his belt of gold under his head. He watched the sharks following the ship and thought of all that he had risked to get the gold.

He often said it was there that he decided that rather than become shark-food he would get well of the dreadful fever. He prayed earnestly to see his wife and home again.

From that hour he grew better and when the boat anchored at San Juan, he staggered weakly ashore. They rode mules over the pass to the San Juan river, but father was still so weak that it was necessary to tie him on his mule, and the natives spoke pityingly of the "Pauvre hombre."

When they came to the river it was so full of rocks that the natives often leaped out to steer the boat in which they were crossing, regardless of the alligators which infested the waters. At last they reached the coast, and after waiting some days, went on board a vessel bound for New Orleans. This voyage was made in safety, and after a few days in New Orleans, father went on a Mississippi boat, which after a week of pleasant travel put him ashore at Rockport with his gold, his silks and his shattered constitution.

We may imagine the joy with which his wife greeted him. After nearly two years in her father's home, where her baby came six months after John's departure and fell a victim to pneumonia; where her sisters often reminded her of her husband's probable death because no word came from him; where she was her father's aid in the post office; where at last her husband was restored to her arms, and they mingled tears of joy and sorrow as each recounted the many hardships and sorrows of their absence from one another.

The precious gold was invested in a farm and life was begun anew.

How proudly Mary wore the magnificent embroidered Chinese shawl to her dying day! How proudly John beheld her in the silk dress of his choosing!

Years followed of happy life together. On account of the malaria they left Rockport and settled in Appanoose County, Iowa, on a fine farm. Here Marietta was born in 1853, and Jared Joel in 1855.

In 1857, Charlotte Smith and her widowed daughter, Charlotte, with her two young daughters, followed them from Wisconsin. John was always his mother's refuge in trouble and he opened his heart to her and his sister.

But the added family led them to think of a place of more land and opportunities. So John and Mary came west to Florence, Neb., in the autumn of 1857, and took up a home-stead three miles northwest of Florence. This town was enjoying a boom after the departure of the Mormons and was anticipating the building of the Union Pacific bridge at Florence, because the Missouri river has a rock bottom at that point.

So John and Mary returned to Appanoose County, Iowa, sold their farm and came to Florence in the spring of 1858. They then built a small house on their pre-emption, three miles northwest of Florence, on the prairie. There is a fine view, from this elevation, of the Missouri river and the Iowa bluffs.

John Smith planted the fields around the house with corn and sugar cane as a protection from prairie fires.

This saved the lives of all, as in August, 1860, a terrible fire swept over the prairie. The smoke filled the air while the wind blew the awful heat ahead of the roaring flames. John hastily ploughed a furrow around the house while Mary packed food and valuables and with the baby in her arms ran for the tall sugar cane. Jared carried some burden, while John Smith carried his sick mother out of the house and called to Marietta to bring her little brother Douglas by the hand.

Marietta started, but half way to the corn field she thought of her most valuable possession—a new pink calico dress—which lay in the bureau drawer awaiting the needle.

Dropping Douglas' hand, she ran back to the smoke filled house, caught up the cherished dress and once more flew to the corn field amid a shower of sparks and the roar and heat of the onrushing fire.

John, returning to liberate his stock, found the small Douglas bewildered and weeping, and took him into the sheltering cane.

The firse swept on, the house was saved by the ploughing, and the fire was checked by the green corn, but it had raged on every side of them. This terrifying experience caused John to sell this claim to Mr. Griffin and the family went to town to live. When John bought another farm he looked for sheltering timber and for water. These he found on the Wm. Amsbury farm, which is the present family home.

On account of schools father wished to reside in Florence, and he bought seventy-five lots as an investment and built a large house at the southwest corner of Florence Park. Here they set up a dairy, as prudence advised keeping their cattle when they came west.

Across the river, four miles north of Council Bluffs, were Mary Smith's sister, Harriet Hewitt, and Mary's father, Joel Shearer, and his three sons, George, James and Thomas.

Joel Shearer died Oct. 8, 1859, leaving large tracts of land to his children. Of this family I will say here that they belonged to that Shearer family of North Ireland, who, being strict Presbyterians, went to England to enjoy religious freedom and thence in 1750 to America. Of these brothers, William, James, George and Thomas, one settled in New York and married into a Dutch family there. His son fought in the Revolution, and his son, Joel Shearer, born Aug. 30, 1791, went from New York to Pennsylvania, Lycoming County, where he met his future wife, Phebe Blackwell, born 1799 at Blackwell Manor, England. He taught school in Lycoming County, and they were married there Aug. 27, 1819. After twenty years Joel Shearer removed to Rockport, Ill., where his wife died Oct. 17, 1845. Here he was postmaster and storekeeper. He removed to Council Bluff's about 1855.

In common with other members of the family of Shearers, he was temperate and never used a stimulant, or needed one.

He was a great student and wrote a Bible Commentary of great value. His influence may be traced in the desire for education and improvement seen in his descendants.

His death was followed by that of his son, Thomas, and daughter, Maria Hewitt. George Shearer joined the Union

Army, and James came to his sister Mary, at Florence, where he lived for many years. Harriet Hewitt was left a widow in 1858, and Nov. 16, 1862, married Newton Gallup. They lived on her farm, four miles north of Council Bluffs, until her death in 1901. Her son, George Hewitt, is a resident of Woodbine, Iowa. Her daughter, Mary Gallup, born Sept. 1, 1863, lived in Council Bluffs until 1907, married Julius Morgan Flagler, born in 1854 in New York at Tonawanda, married Sept. 1, 1886, at her father's home. They have three sons: Roy Arthur, born Jan. 1, 1888; Ralph Barton, born Aug. 3, 1896; George Blackwell, born Sept. 20, 1898. Roy lives in Boise, Idaho, and has two children, Helen and William.

Ralph Flagler was enlisted in the World War, Sept., 1917, and was discharged April 1, 1919. He lives at Morrison, Ill. He is engaged in expert dairy work, in which he specialized at Wisconsin University, from where he graduated. He married May 31, 1923, Christine Neilson.

George enlisted Dec. 1, 1918, and was sent to England. He was in the air service. After the war George went to work in the iron mills of Pueblo, Colorado, where he held a high position. He is now at Gary, Ind.

Harriet Shearer Gallup's son, Edward Gallup, was born Jan. 23, 1874, and resides at Cushing, Neb. He married Nora Woolman, Feb., 1903. Their children were: George, born 1904; Mary, born 1906; and Nora, born 1910.

No story of the family of John and Mary Smith would be complete without mention of these cousins at Council Bluffs. In winter they crossed on the ice in sleds to visit each other, and in summer, the Fourth of July, and on other occasions, were made the time for gatherings.

Mary Gallup Flagler was well educated and still takes great interest in her music. She taught lip-reading in the Iowa School for the Deaf. She now resides in Colorado Springs, Colo.

The life in Florence was full of thrills. They lived in constant fear of the Indians. At this time Charlotte Smith be-

came very ill and during her illness the Indians were seen peeping over the hills, and their skulking about was an indication that they were ready for a massacre.

Our family hastily packed their valuables and put two feather beds on the back of a horse. They were to go into the willows, north of Florence, and waited all day until the troop from Fort Atkinson (now Calhoun) had driven the Indians away.

At the beginning of the Civil War this garrison was reduced and it fell to the men of the town to organize against the Indians. Father organized a company, called the Florence Rifles, who did good work protecting the town and farms about. The Indians were removed to the Omaha Reservation by the Government at this time.

But the Indians of Dakota went on the war path, so in 1862 the Government sent regular troops to Florence. They were joined by Captain Smith, who had a Commission as Captain, signed by Governor Saunders of Nebraska Territory. As the quota of Government officers was full, John Smith was offered the position of Commissary Sergeant in the organization. He accepted this and they left Florence in August, 1862, and marched to the protection of the Dakota border.

John Smith was 45 years of age and the hardships of this campaign weakened him greatly. He was never strong the remaining twelve years of his life.

During his absence Harriet Ruth was born, March 23, 1863.

As it became certain that the bridge would be built at Omaha after Capt. Mitchell of Florence cast the deciding vote, property values declined in Florence and the outlook became very dark. These were the hardest days of Mary Smith's life.

For instance, Jared and Douglas got on a log one day and were carried down the river for a long distance before some large boys rescued them. They salvaged sugar cane from Jacob Weber's fields and fought with the Lonergan boys. Marietta, when set to wheel the baby Harriet, hid the baby

in the tall weeds and ran on to play with the other children. Mary heard the baby's frightened screaming, while churning, and rescued her. The family smoke house was the scene of many needed chastisements after the children's escapades.

The added burden of the dairy work fell on Mary's shoulders, but she was an optimist, an earnest Christian, and above all a woman of strong common sense, and she carried her family through these troubled days and never relaxed her discipline for one moment.

In 1863, when John returned, he sold his house. His seventy-five lots brought \$75 and he removed to the farm which he had purchased for \$1,000. There were ten acres broken and it was three miles northwest of Florence on the Calhoun high road. Here he had a five-room hewn-log house and a barn and took the cattle and oxen to this new home, which his wife and five children shared with his mother, and sister Charlotte and her two daughters.

His assistants in farm work and building were James Shearer and Marion Tristler. There was a cold spring near and abundant timber for building and fuel. This home was called "Valley Rest," and here were spent the happiest years of their lives.

They planted an orchard, many of whose trees are still bearing after sixty years. John's sister, Charlotte, married Wm. Amsbury, who lived on the farm south. Her daughter, Angeline, married his son, Wm. Amsbury. They live at Grand Island, where he is a presiding Elder. They have two sons.

Grandmother Smith recovered her health so that she could go horseback riding again and was always a peacemaker and entertainer in family life. In 1870 John Smith built the house now standing at "Valley Rest," a house of ten rooms and a cemented cellar, the first in that country.

He planted pine trees and shrubs and vines from Illinois, many of them sent to them by Phebe Shearer, Mary's sister, who remained in Rushville, Ill., till her death in 1898.

Here was born, April 6, 1866, Cora Phebe (the writer of

these memoirs), to a mother, aged 41, and a father, aged 48. Marietta named the new baby out of Cooper's book, "The Last of the Mohicans," and she bore the name Cora unwillingly through life.

Several prosperous years followed and in 1870 John and Mary built the home which has been the family center since. The money troubles of the nation—war debts and demonetization—led to the panic of 1871. This was very serious to the builders of the west, and to add to their anxieties, in August came the grasshoppers. They came in clouds, high in the air and so thick that they obscured the sun. They came between 4 and 6 o'clock and lit and ate corn, watermelons, grass, trees, and every green thing. Myriads went over, but the army that stayed ate all night. They were so thick the engines could not get up the railroad grades, but horses could wade through them.

In the morning the crowd of grasshoppers lifted and went on. That afternoon another swarm came. They stayed till frost and left their eggs. Next spring the winter wheat and oats grew before they came. The corn had just started when, with the first hot weather in June, the grasshoppers hatched out. These had no wings and ate a 20-acre wheat field from the outside to center. When they grew wings and went on the last of June, but five acres of wheat remained.

John replanted corn after they left, and had a fair crop.

The Amsbury family left soon after this for Colorado. Father had a horse which Nelson Amsbury desired, as his brother Webster drove a fine black team. So Nelson traded the 32 acres (now owned by Jared) to Father for this horse, which was blind in one eye, but otherwise nice looking.

John was much respected by his neighbors and was school director till his death. John and Mary were both members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

John Keysar Smith took his place in neighborhood affairs, showing good judgment and those qualities of leadership he displayed wherever he lived. He was a Republican leader and

was mentioned as candidate for State Senator. The Omaha men wanted Phineas Hitchcock, and rather than see his party split, John Smith arose and withdrew in favor of Mr. Hitchcock, who was elected.

His home was headquarters for ministers and teachers, and his many friends, one of whom was General Estabrook, an early friend in Lake Geneva; another, Joel Griffen, postmaster in Omaha.

In these happy circumstances he fell ill in April, 1875, of typhoid pneumonia, and died May 5, 1875, mourned by his wife and aged mother, his brother, Henry Douglas Smith, of Lake Geneva, Wis., and seven children: Marietta, Jared, Douglas, Thaddeus, Harriet, Cora, and Angeline. He lies in Prospect Hill cemetery, Omaha, Neb. Cut off in his prime, his life remains an inspiration to his children.

Mary Smith was left at the age of 51 with this family to raise and support, with a farm of 165 acres. When Angie, the youngest, reached the age of 18, the farm was deeded to Mary for her life. She sent every one of these children through school and sent every one to some other school or college later.

She managed the farm with great care and good judgment. It steadily increased in value and was in a good state of improvement when her failing health caused her to remove to 2201 Emmett St., Omaha, in 1890, where she lived until her death from diphtheria, May 1, 1893. She is buried beside her husband in Prospect Hill cemetery.

Her Will left the property equally among the children, except that Harriet received \$700 and all personal property for remaining with her mother.

A chapter could be written about the children mother adopted. Father and mother lost their first three children, Alonzo, Alma, and Azro, and despaired of raising a child. In 1852 they took a two-year-old boy, Marion Tristler, whose parents died within a few weeks of each other. There were seven children and mother gave a home to Elizabeth, an older sister, also. Two other sisters, Martha Chapman and Sarah

Russell, were married from my father's house in Florence, as the family followed father west.

Elizabeth married George Peck and left a daughter, Augusta, born 1865, married Wm. Nash, 1883, and lives at Glendale, Cal.

Marion grew up to fight in the Rebellion and lived at Calhoun. In 1853 Marietta was born, and Jared in 1855.

In 1857, when Charlotte Diffin and her daughter came to father's house, they wished to earn their way in town, but my father said a woman's place was in the home, and took care of them till their marriages in 1860, at Florence.

My father also made a home for Richard O'Neill, who was in need of friends. This man worked faithfully for our family from 1870 till his death in 1915. He was patient and industrious.

In 1882 mother took under her roof an orphan, Minnie Boudre, who also was grateful for a home and repaid mother for her care. I speak of these orphans' adoption because it gives the keynote to my parents' character—compassionate, kind and far-sighted.

Father was enabled to farm and build because of Marion Tristler's help. Mother was helped by Elizabeth Tristler to raise her own large family. Richard O'Neill was a steady worker and his labor in the garden and at the wood pile allowed Jared, Douglas, and Thaddeus, time to finish their studies.

Father received a pension from the Government. This pension was discontinued at his death. Mother made many trips to Omaha, the county seat, to look after this business, on one of which my mother's buggy was overturned by a drunken driver whom they met, and her arm broken.

But her perseverance was rewarded in 1889, and the Government paid the back pension in full and continued the monthly pension through her lifetime.

Mention should be made of the great executive ability of Mary Smith. Possessed of ordinary strength, she planned her

work so well and with such detail that the results were wonderful. As a result of her methodical division of the day into the labors of repair, construction and diversion, there was never any confusion.

Her meals were on time, and after a little noon day nap her lace cap and afternoon dress were donned and her sewing begun. She was a good seamstress and left each daughter a quilt of 1000 to 1600 pieces.

She was a valued member of Plymouth Congregational church in Omaha at this time, and left them money for the pulpit Bible in her Will.

#### **Children of Jared Crane and Charlotte Douglas Smith**

Married Nov. 15, 1811, at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin.

Lydia<sup>1</sup>, b. Aug., 1812; d. young.

Thaddeus<sup>2</sup> C., b. 1815 at Louisville, N. Y.; m. Amanda \_\_\_\_\_; d. 1871, at Fon du Lac, Wis. Son: Angue, no issue.

John<sup>3</sup> K., b. Feb. 15, 1818, at Louisville, N. Y.; m. Mary Shearer, June 11, 1846; d. May 5, 1875, Florence, Neb.; 10 children.

Henry<sup>5</sup> Douglas, b. 1825, Louisville, N. Y.; m. Eliza Stanley; d. 1904, Lake Geneva, Wis. Sons: William H., b. 1853; Edwin, b. 1863; no issue.

Charlotte<sup>4</sup>, b. 1820, Bomansville, Canada; m. (1) John Diffin, (2) Wm. Amsberry, 1860; d. 1865. Children: Angeline, m. Wm. Amsbury, lives at Grand Island, Neb.; two sons; Laura, no record; infant, d. young.

Angus<sup>6</sup> Cero, b. 1827; d. by drowning in the St. Lawrence River, 1843.

#### **Children of John K. and Mary Shearer Smith**

John Keysar Smith, b. Feb. 15, 1818, Louisville, N. Y.; d. May 5, 1875, Valley Rest, Neb.; m. Mary Ann Shearer, b. March 12, 1825, in Lycoming County, Pa., at Rockport, Ill., June 11, 1846; d. May 1, 1893. Children:

Azro, b. April 16, 1847; d. young.

Alma, b. Dec. 10, 1849; d. young.

Alonzo, b. Aug. 7, 1851; d. young.

Marietta, b. Jan. 4, 1853, Davis County, Iowa; d. Aug. 29, 1921, Omaha, Neb.; m. Henry W. Young, Oct. 30, 1881.

Jared Joel, b. Aug. 12, 1855, Davis County, Iowa; m. (1) Carrie Octa Patrick, April 23, 1878; d. July 11, 1882; (2) Priscilla Avery Ward, June 16, 1891, David City, Neb.

Perry Douglas, b. Feb. 15, 1858, Davis County, Iowa; m. Nov. 1, 1882, Florence, Neb., Emeline Weber.

Thaddeus Royal, b. April 22, 1860, Florence, Neb.; m. April, 1887, at her home to Carrie Daniels of Council Bluffs.

Harriet Ruth, b. March 23, 1863, at Florence, Neb.; d. Oct. 29, 1912, at Happy Valley, near Whitman, Neb.; m. July 25, 1908, Jesse C. Crossley.

Cora Phebe, b. April 6, 1866, at Valley Rest; m. June 21, 1886, at Valley Rest, Charles Henry Mullin of West Point, Neb.

Angeline Leonora, b. Feb. 23, 1869, at Valley Rest; d. May 13, 1923, at Lincoln, Neb.; m. (1) Oct. 25, 1888, Benjamin E. Pickering, d. June 6, 1916; (2) March, 1918, George F. Crane.

References—Jared Crane Smith, Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Pension Records of 1812.

John Keysar Smith, Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Prospect Hill Cemetery Gravestones, U. S. Pension Records, Douglas County Records.

### Biography of Marietta Smith Young

Marietta Smith was born in Davis County, Iowa, Jan. 4, 1853. She was the second daughter and fourth child of John K. and Mary Smith, the first child to outlive infancy.

She was her father's favorite and he guided her to seek the best of everything. She was eleven when her parents went

to Valley Rest to live. She missed her friends in Florence, where she had lived for seven years, and never was very fond of the country.

One day, while on her way to town for a music lesson, the horse she was riding ran under an oak tree and her long hair caught in the branches. The horse went on and left her hanging. Luckily a passerby rescued her, but she always laughingly declared that this experience cooled her enthusiasm for the study of music.

She always loved culture and refinement, however, and made it her own and brought it home to her younger brothers and sisters.

The children of pioneers pay a high price in the finer amenities of life for the very land and opportunity for which their parents left their New England home, and came to the West to obtain for these children.

As a girl she scorned the rustic swains who admired her. No one but the well educated and well born attracted her.

At the Omaha Methodist Sabbath school, which she attended, she met ambitious young people who were her friends all through her life. "Valley Rest" was the scene of many pleasant parties at the new house, which Marietta helped to plan. She drew her friends to her like a magnet, and happy indeed were her girlhood days, and the Smith hospitality became a tradition.

The happy comradeship of John Smith and his winsome little daughter was broken by his untimely death in May, 1875. Then followed sober days for Marietta and her brothers and sisters. Rigid economy and self-denial ensued for a few years until the success of the boys in business made life easier at "Valley Rest."

Marietta learned from her mother to be a very good housekeeper, a dainty cook and an exquisite needlewoman. She was of medium height, always slender, with a most expressive face.

October 30th, 1881, at "Valley Rest," Marietta married Henry Weston Young of Cambridge, Mass., son of Capt.

Henry Weston and Eliza Young. They made their home in Sioux City, Iowa, until 1892, when they came to Omaha to live. Their home was always beautiful and both were witty and entertaining.

When she became a widow in 1896, Marietta maintained her own apartment and clung to her independence. She added to her small income by the use of her skill as a needle-woman and all the members of the family and her many friends will long remember her lovely gifts and the pretty dresses and lingerie which she made so lovingly and so daintily for them.

She had no children, but took great interest in her nephews and nieces. She was a guide and an inspiration to all of them. Her family called her the Christmas Lady of Valley Rest because of the enjoyment she derived from making gifts for everyone she knew at that holiday time. She never forgot a birthday or let Christmas go by without a remembrance, and she never lost a friend.

She was noted for her keen wit and her great good sense, as well as for her exquisite daintiness. No gathering which she attended but what was made merry by her little quips and bright comments. She had that rare gift of personality which enabled her to tell an ordinary incident humorously, and it was this gift of entertainment that endeared her to friends and relatives alike. Every situation had its droll side to her.

Marietta enjoyed the best literature and music and the best of everything, and in fact quite scorned to read what she called "trash" or to listen to cheap music or shows. Her best remembered remark was, "I try to remember that I am a lady!" This remark was the source of many a laugh among her nieces, but the meaning left its mark upon their memories.

Each of her brothers and sisters asked her to share their homes, but she loved her own little home and her own possessions, and clung to them. In 1919 Marietta suffered a severe attack of influenza, from which she never quite re-

covered. For the first time her elastic tread was slowed and her nerves began to break.

She enjoyed her church life to the last and was warmly interested in the building of the First Central Congregational church.

She spent her summers in Sioux City with friends, one at Portland and many in Lincoln with her sister Angie.

In August, 1921, after a month with Angie at Lincoln, Marietta returned home very feeble, and Aug. 29, 1921, her brave soul returned to that Great One who giveth His beloved sleep.

Ref.—Douglas County Records, Family Bible, Prospect Hill Cemetery Monument.

### Biography of Jared Joel Smith

Jared Joel Smith was born Aug. 10, 1855, at Centerville, Iowa, third son of John K. and Mary A. Smith. He moved with his parents to Florence, Neb., (Territory in 1858). He attended the district school until he reached the Eighth grade, which was completed at Omaha Central school under Professor Snow.

He was advanced to the Omaha High school and later attended the State University under Chancellor Benton. He taught school two years; the second year he was principal of the Saratoga school at 24th street and Ames avenue. It was here that he made the acquaintance of Carrie Octa Patrick, daughter of Capt. Edwin and Octa Goodwill Patrick, to whom he was married at the Patrick residence, April 23rd, 1878. In 1879 Jared received an appointment as Indian Trader at the Omaha and Winnebago Agency in Nebraska. It was here the first child, Kittie May, was born.

After his license expired as trader he moved to Blair, Neb., and with his brother, Perry D. Smith, entered into the general merchandise business under the firm name of J. J.

Smith and Bro. After a few years he bought out his brother's interest and continued the business until after the death of his beloved wife, who passed away July 10, 1886, leaving three children: Kittie May, Leonora Octa, and Jared Edwin, the last two born while the family resided in Blair. Leonora Octa was born on the farm in Douglas county.

After the loss of his wife he sold out and went to Wyoming and roughed it for two years. Upon his return to Omaha in 1888 he secured a position as traveling salesman for the Omaha Coffee Company. This line he followed until 1896, when the concern had a disastrous fire which destroyed the business. "J. J.", as he was familiarly called, immediately organized the "On Time Yeast Company." He was elected treasurer and general manager of the company. This concern continued to prosper until it was absorbed by the yeast trust in 1907.

He was elected and served four years on the Omaha Board of Education, 1901-1904.

June 16, 1891, he married Priscilla A. Ward, daughter of Lysander and Priscilla (Avery) Ward, in David City, Neb. To Jared and Priscilla were born twins, Oct. 22, 1894. The baby girl did not survive after birth; the boy, Ward Keysar Smith, lived to be a strong man.

Jared joined the Masonic lodge in Blair, Neb., in 1884. He later demitted to Nebraska Lodge No. 1, where he remained a member in good standing during his life time. He joined Bellevue Chapter, Mount Calvary Commandery, Tangier Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

In 1900, he became interested in fruit growing, having previously purchased 31 acres of land without improvements. He began planting fruit trees, so that when he moved to the farm, there had been planted considerable fruit of different kinds.

With the help of his faithful wife and son Ward, the place prospered. Improvements were made from time to time until the home became very comfortable and modern. The income from the land rose from its rental value of \$90 per

annum to a net sum sufficient for the support of himself and family in comfort.

Jared Joel Smith.

These notes of Jared Joel Smith's life are so concise, informing and modest, that I think they should stand as he wrote them. They are a better indication of his character than his most careful biographer could hope to copy.

They are the story of one gifted by nature, honored by men and loved by his family. They are the story of one who wrested success from every adverse circumstance.

With his brilliant but judicial mind he would have won fame as a lawyer or statesman, but the death of his father in 1875 left his eldest son a certain responsibility to his widowed mother. At Nebraska University that year he was chosen Valedictorian for his logic and eloquence. But Jared cheerfully gave up his law studies at the University and applied himself to teaching school. He was Principal of the Saratoga school at the age of twenty-one. Then he was Cashier of J. J. Brown's large wholesale store at twenty-two.

He asked for the position of Indian Trader that year. His youth was against his appointment but when he made the journey to Washington, D. C., to urge his case, his fitness for the place was apparent and he came back a licensed United States Government Trader. He was stationed at the Omaha and Winnebago agencies and was known as a "good trader" because of his fairness.

On his arrival at the Indian agency he was shown to a bed in a large store building, which had a door opened by a thumb latch. He made up a good fire, as it was a cold, snowy night, and he was getting ready for bed when the latch was pulled by a fierce looking Indian, who stood in the door and grunted, "Umph! No Inglis!" and drew up to the fire.

He made signs to show his fatigue and cold and a desire to stay all night. Jared piled some buffalo robes in a corner for him and the Indian grunted and lay down to sleep.

Not so fortunate was Jared, for soon a dreadful smell filled the air to mix with the kerosene and tobacco. The horrible stifling odor was located at last. The Indian brave's cap of skunk-fur had warmed up by the fire so Jared took a stick, and picking it up, cautiously put the smelly thing outside the door.

He did not forget to wake up early and bring in the cap. He smiled at the stories he had read of Indians' watchfulness, for poor Lo never moved through it all.

The Sioux Indians went on the war path in 1878 and the Custer massacre at Wounded Knee spread terror through the borders. At Rosebud there was no money in the country. The United States Government was trying to keep the Sioux on the Reservation and issue them money for their living. The railroad stopped at Norfolk, Neb. The Omaha Indians hauled supplies for \$1 a hundred pounds. The Indian Traders there got their checks and cheated them.

Major Pollock and Jared brought a trunkful of money from Sioux City through Yankton to Rosebud Landing, in Dakota. He brought \$20,000 in an old trunk, covered by blankets and feedbags.

They drove 50 miles the first day and stopped at Keya Paha at night. The week before a notorious horse thief, named "Doc." Middleton, had robbed the Indians, so Major Pollack and Jared took turns watching that night, each sitting up half the night, but they were not disturbed.

Next day they drove through to Rosebud Agency. They paid the Sioux Indians in cash. In a few days the traders had it all and begged Major Pollock to take it out to the bank at Sioux City, but he refused. "Never again!" he said.

On the return trip the road was through a narrow pass between high buttes. They were on the lookout for hostile Indians, for although they did not take the money they feared for their own safety—and sure enough, they saw gun-stocks sticking up near the entrance. They cautiously approached the butte and were overjoyed to find that the guns belonged to some Omaha Indian freighters who were stalled. Major

Pollock helped them out and had a good escort for the rest of the way home.

The next year Jared and his wife, Carrie, went up to Rosebud Landing to the Sioux freight house with Judge Munger. The United States Government had persuaded some of the Sioux to haul freight. One of these murderous looking freighters observed Carrie's small 22-caliber revolver. The big buck looked at his own 44, grunted, and said, "What for gun? I let you shoot me five times, little gun; me shoot you one time my gun."

Not wishing any demonstration of his marksmanship, Carrie hastily sought Jared and Judge Munger and remained with them until they left Rosebud.

Their life on the Indian Reservation was full of thrills. During their stay there they witnessed many Indian dances and other interesting phases of Indian life. Jared became known as a fair trader and thus helped to establish more friendly relations with the Sioux who had been cheated so often. He finished four very successful years as Indian Trader.

In May, 1882, Jared removed to Blair, Neb. Here he built a store and stocked it and carried on a general merchandise business. He bought a home and was speedily recognized as a valuable citizen. He was on the City Council before he had resided there six months, and was asked to be mayor when but 29 years of age.

His plans were all frustrated by the death of his wife, July 11, 1886.

His three children were taken to Omaha by his wife's mother, Octa Goodwill Patrick, as she was the only person fitted to take care of them. Jay was but 18 months old.

The desire to be with his children caused Jared to sell his home and business and come to Omaha to live at Mrs. Patrick's.

He traveled for the Omaha Coffee Co. for several years, owning some of the stock. At Mrs. Patrick's home he met

Priscilla Avery Ward, who taught school in the Saratoga school.

In 1891 they were married at the home of Priscilla's parents, Lysander and Priscilla Avery Ward, at David City, Neb. To this wedding journeyed Mrs. Patrick and Jared's mother, both sincerely glad to see Jared find a woman so eminently fitted to be a perfect wife and mother to his three children.

Jared and Priscilla lived at 2201 Spencer street with Jared's mother, and sister Ruth, until his mother's death in 1893.

That was the year of the great panic and men in every business were affected by the great depression. Banks failed, long established firms went into bankruptcy and prices were low, but no one had money to buy goods. In 1894 the hot winds burned up most of the crops and made things worse. One night a fire destroyed the stock and building of the Omaha Coffee Co. The loss was so great the firm discontinued business. Jared took as his share the yeast business, which he carried on at the factory near his home at 2808 Ames avenue.

Jared, aided by his wife in every way, made a great success of the On Time Yeast Co. He educated his children in music and high school. He platted the property left them by their mother, paying out large sums for taxes, grading, sewer, water and gas for the thirty lots.

He was elected to the Board of Education of Omaha and filled this post with great efficiency.

He is an elder and trustee in Plymouth Congregational church, where Priscilla has been President of the Ladies' Association.

In 1908 the Yeast Trust bought out the On Time Yeast Co. after Jared had made a great success of it. After the sale he removed from their home to his farm, which he had been planting to apples and grapes for fifteen years. Several years followed of frost, crop failure and blight.

Jared studied methods of spraying, trimming and every new discovery of horticulture until he has made fruit raising a great success.

He was encouraged by his devoted wife Priscilla, whose wholehearted cooperation was a daily inspiration to fresh efforts. Priscilla was born and educated in Illinois.

She combines the sweetness and tact of the Illinois women with the good sense and industry of her Connecticut forbears. Everyone who knows her loves her. She is a worthy descendent of that Jonathan Avery who said, "Write nothing on my tomb but this, 'He was a soldier of the Revolution.' "

Priscilla is indomitable. Neither ill health nor obstacles have ever made her complain. With her help Jared prospered exceedingly. He built a modern home, set in Priscilla's lovely garden. He became noted as an expert in fruit raising.

His articles are in demand by farm magazines and his talks on horticulture are much sought after at fruit raisers' conventions. He has, beside, made his own market.

His apples are so perfect that people drive out after them, saving much trouble in moving the crop.

The great loss which came to him in the death of his son Ward, Nov. 6, 1922, was borne with patience and fortitude.

So greatly are he and his wife esteemed that friends all over the country come to sympathize and sent to console.

Jared's son, Jared, Jr., came from his ranch at Branson, Colo., to help his father in his business. He and his wife Elizabeth are aid and companions to Jared and his noble wife.

"This is the story of one gifted by nature; honored by men, and loved by his family. This is the story of one who wrested success from every adverse circumstance."

The world is better for his living in it.

C. P. M.

#### **Children of Jared Joel Smith**

Children of Jared J. and Carrie Octa Patrick Smith, died July 11, 1886, at Blair; married April 23, 1878, at Omaha, Nebr.:

Kittie May, b. July 11, 1880, at Omaha Agency, Neb.  
Leonora Octa, b. March 23, 1882, at Valley Rest, Florence,  
Neb.

Jared Edwin, b. Jan. 15, 1885, at Blair, Neb.

Children of Jared J. and Priscilla Avery Ward, married  
June 16, 1891, at David City, Neb.:

Infant daughter, b. Oct. 22, 1894; did not survive.

Ward Keysar, b. Oct. 22, 1894; d. Nov. 6, 1922.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Records of  
Indian Bureau, Douglas County Records, Records of City  
of Omaha.

### Kittie May Smith Bates

Kittie May, first child of Carrie Patrick and Jared J. Smith, was born July 11, 1880, at Omaha Agency in Nebraska.

She was a very lovely child, sweet and winning. She lived in Blair with her parents until 1886. After her mother's death the family removed to Mrs. Patrick's home at Omaha. Here Kittie went to school and studied music.

Later, at the family home on Ames avenue in Omaha, she became an accomplished musician. She attended high school with Leonora and later spent several months in Rochester, N. Y., with her grandmother Patrick and her aunt, Mrs. Glass.

Through her grandmother, Octa Goodwill Patrick, Kittie traces her Revolutionary ancestry through Backus and Goodwill lines.

Following her visit she studied stenography and became very proficient.

June 29, 1909, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, she married Thomas Barnett Bates of Plattsmouth, Neb. He is the son of Colonel and Senator Milford A. and Virginia Barnett Bates of Plattsmouth, Neb. He was born March 31, 1866, at Centerville, Ill.

Colonel Bates and his sons, Robert and Thomas, publish and edit the Plattsmouth Journal.

Robert and Martha Ruppley Bates were married the same day at Council Bluffs and the brothers live near each other.

Kittie was admitted to St. Luke's Episcopal church in Plattsmouth in 1919, Bishop Shayler officiating. She acted as secretary of St. Mary's Guild of St. Luke's church for seven years, from 1916 to 1923.

She is a member of Fontenelle Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, in Plattsmouth. She is a historian and in 1923 wrote a paper on "Pioneers," which is a part of the library of the State Society of the D. A. R., and among the Washington Records of the Revolution at Washington, D. C.

### Leonora Octa Smith French

Leonora Octa Smith, second daughter of Jared Joel and Carrie Octa Patrick Smith, was born March 23, 1882, at Valley Rest, near Florence, Neb., where her parents were staying while changing their home to Blair.

Leonora, or "Nona," as she was called, was a very sturdy child and was always able to keep up with her sister Kittie in school. They attended Saratoga and Lothrop schools in Omaha and later Omaha Central High school. Leonora graduated with honors in 1899. The next year she tutored her cousin Robert.

Nov. 21, 1900, she married Guy Barton French, son of Edwin E. and Elizabeth Abbe French, of Omaha, Neb. Guy French was born in Omaha, April 22, 1879. They attended high school together and their marriage was the culmination of a youthful romance.

They have one child, Octa Leonora French, born June 16, 1904, at their home on North 24th street in Omaha.

Leonora united with the Plymouth Congregational church in Omaha in 1906, where she was an active worker.

In June, 1913, Guy and Leonora removed to Minneapolis, Minn. They lived near Lake Harriet and enjoyed their sum-

mer and winter activities at this lake.

They removed to Chicago, Sept. 7, 1923, where they now reside. Leonora has developed into a woman of great poise and broad sympathies.

### Octa Leonora French

Octa Leonora French was born in Omaha, June 16, 1904. She removed with her parents to Minneapolis, July 1, 1913. She attended Lake Harriet school and graduated with honors. She was selected from a large class to give a dramatic reading, "The Selfish Giant."

She entered West High school at Minneapolis and graduated Dec. 19, 1921, one of seven honor pupils. Octa entered the University of Minnesota, Sept., 1922. Out of twelve Freshman pledges to be chosen to become a member of Pi Beta Phi, National Sorority, Octa was one of that twelve.

When Octo was given the leading character, "Dulcy," in the play of "Dulcy," she was the first Freshman of the University of Minnesota to receive that honor, which was given by the Dramatic Organization of that University.

Octa accompanied her parents to Chicago to reside on Oct. 2, 1923. She entered Chicago University, where she has won distinction in dramatics and scholarship.

### Jared Edwin Smith

Jared Edwin Smith, first son and third child of Jared Joel and Carrie Octa Patrick Smith, was born Jan. 15, 1885, at Blair, Neb. He received a good education, graduating from the Omaha High school in 1904.

He entered business with his father and was for a number of years in the yeast business. Later he entered the accounting business in Kansas City and St. Louis until 1914.

At this time he returned to Florence to farm with his father for a year. In 1915 he left for the southwest to see the country and follow his new farming interest. In 1916 he established a home in Las Animas County, Colorado; then Government range or new country.

He continued the farming and raising of Holstein cattle business at this place for seven years, obtaining the title to 640 acres of this land in the meantime.

In April, 1918, Jay married Elizabeth Mary Simmons, daughter of John B. and Olivia Avery Simmons, at the home of her sister, Mrs. R. L. Root, of Trinidad, Colo.

Elizabeth was born Dec. 7, 1886, at Homer, near Shreveport, La., where she received her schooling and musical training. Her lineage for the Daughters of the American Revolution is from General Hardy Griffin. She came west to Clayton, New Mexico, with her family when Mr. Simmons' health failed.

In 1916 they came to Branson, and James, John and Betty Simmons each filed on 640 acres of Colorado land.

After their marriage Jay and Betty lived on Jay's ranch, where they raised Holstein cattle and built up their home. Here Jay was elected Justice of the Peace and took a leading part in the community.

In 1923 they came to Red Apple Farm, the old home place, where they now reside.

### **Ward Keysar Smith**

Ward K. Smith, son of Jared Joel and Priscilla Avery Smith, was born in Omaha, Neb., Oct. 22, 1894. He was baptized in infancy at Plymouth Congregational church.

He attended the Saratoga public school for seven years, taking his Eighth grade work in Fairview country district school. He graduated from Omaha High school in 1913. He was fond of athletic sports, especially football, and enjoyed

the Cadet Corps of the O. H. S., obtaining successively the rank of Corporal and First Sergeant, graduating as Captain of Company B., and as such drilled his company with such thoroughness that they won the silver cup in the annual competitive drill held at Fort Omaha, June, 1913.

Working with his father at the farm home, he applied himself to learning the science of orcharding as well as grape and strawberry culture, and greatly enjoyed his work.

In the fall of 1918 he went into Iowa to sort and pack apples for an Omaha buyer. There he met Inez V. Summers of Malvern, Iowa, and on June 20, 1920, they were married at Malvern. Inez Vay Summers, daughter of Grant and Ella Nealey Summers, was born at Newman Grove, Neb., Jan. 23, 1892.

The family removed to Malvern, Iowa, and sent the three sons, Glenn, Frank and Durand, to Iowa University. After Inez attended high school, she became a skillful housekeeper while at home with her mother.

Ward and Inez came to Red Apple Farm to live. Their infant son, born in August, 1921, did not survive.

Nov. 6, 1922, leaving home for an hour's work out on the farm, he was instantly killed by coming in contact with a fence which had become electrically charged while workmen were making repairs upon the electric light wires at some distance.

A little more than two months after this great tragedy, on Jan. 21, 1923, a son was born to the young widow, Inez V. Smith, and was named Ward Summers Smith.

They reside at Florence, Neb., with Mr. and Mrs. Summers.

P. A. S.

It is fitting to here make some mention of the sterling qualities of character of Ward Smith, who was taken from life before his prime, and yet had made his life so fine that one can only mourn the loss to the world of a truly great man, to be.

His devotion to his parents and especially his tender love for his mother, was remarkable, and his courtesy and gentlemanly demeanor brought him the respect of all who knew him. He was interested in good books and was always a thoughtful and intelligent conversationalist. His mind inclined toward philosophy, but he was an active workman and took pleasure in making his work a success.

It would be impossible to picture all the virtues of Ward, but if it could be said of any one, it could be said of him, "Here is a man."

K. M. E.

### Biography of Perry Douglas Smith

Perry Douglas Smith, fifth child and fourth son of John K. and Mary Ann Smith, was born Jan. 16, 1858, in Davis County, Iowa. He removed with his parents to Douglas County the same year. While living with his mother in Florence during the Civil War, he and his older brother, Jared, often went swimming against his mother's will. One time, when only four years old, he went without his brother and while playing with a log in the water, got caught in the current and swept down stream. Only one boy in the gang could swim, but he acted instantly. Darting down the bank a few yards ahead of the boy, he jumped in and managed to drag the log to shore. Douglas came out drenched but still composed. He had kept his head and calmly held on till he was rescued.

After the war he came back with his parents to the old homestead. He and Thad were given the care of the twenty head of cattle from the time he was eight. They had most of the country in which to herd them and had only to avoid the cultivated fields. The two boys knew the best sloughs and creeks for miles. They knew the best plum thickets, where the blackberries grew, and where the wild strawberries were best.

Accompanied by the two old dogs, Biz and Fij, they herded from spring to fall. Once barefooted Douglas almost stumbled over a rattler. He came whistling home from the pasture and stopped to pluck a flower when, wh-r-r, he heard the rattle of a snake under foot. He straightened with a jerk, for the rattler was coiled at his feet, and jumped back just in time to avoid the upward strike of the snake. Needless to say, he did not linger.

The boys always went out with a curved stick (a natural crook) to herd the cattle. One day he saw on a gopher hill two big rattlesnakes and was advancing upon them when Thad screamed and pointed to a third just behind him, ready to strike. Douglas flayed him with the crooked stick and then wheeled to smite the two on the gopher hill. They carried the rattles home in triumph. Another day they killed two black snakes, 10 feet long, and laid them by the side of the road for travelers to see.

The boys sometimes found time long on their hands, so when the herd was in a quiet place they would read. The first thing Douglas ever read was a thrilling novel called "Squatter Dick," dealing with the swamps of Carolina, and the deeds of Marion and Carleton. One passage was so thrilling that he forgot the cattle, and when he looked up they were gone.

They had broken into Mr. Shipley's corn field. The boy daily expected a visit from him, but he never found out. This same man had a choice watermelon patch and of course the boys found out about it. Douglas, Thad and Will Lonergan sneaked into the patch one night and carried away several. Douglas happened to get an old pumpkin for his share, but the rest were fine.

The next day as the boys were up a plum tree, Mr. Shipley came on them unexpectedly. "You boys were in my melon patch last night," he said, accusingly. "I found where you got in and stole six of my best melons. You come down here right now and I'll give you what you deserve." He made a threatening gesture toward them and they trembled

for fear he would grab them. How they did wish they were higher!

"I'll get you for this, and what's more, I'll tell your dad. He'll fix you." With this parting shot he walked away. For weeks the boys feared his visit, and finally they saw Mr. Shipley talking to their father one day. Their father's attitude as he caught sight of them encouraged the boys to come nearer. As Mr. Shipley turned away with one last flourish Father Smith chuckled and bent upon the boys a look of deep understanding. He never offered one word of reproof.

A little later one of the rival herd boys from the Ponca district pre-empted one of the choicest grass beds and would not give it up. After some words on the subject Douglas slipped down there one night and tossed a civet cat over the bluffs on their home. To this day they know him as "the boy that threw that skunk over the bluffs."

In the winter time the boys went to the district school. Three months was all they could be spared. It didn't take long, however, for Douglas to become a tease. One big girl, Hannah Bird, about three times his size, was his special mark. He had a trick of provoking her till she chased him. When she grabbed for him he would drop flat before her and tumble her headlong. Quick as a flash he would be up and away, laughing at her fall. He did this twice and then she caught him, and he received his deserved punishment.

Douglas was not unpopular with the girls, however. He had admirers. In one case he sat across the aisle and one seat back from Missouri Bird. She turned often to encounter his gaze. One day she had a falling out with him, and seeing him gaze at her, quickly raised her hand. "Teacher, teacher!" she cried, "Doug. Smith's looking at me."

"Well!" said the teacher with a caustic smile, "if you hadn't been looking at him, you wouldn't have seen it."

The old Farmers' Grange was in existence then. The meetings were always held in the school house and the proceedings were always secret. Will Lonergan and Douglas decided they would listen in on one meeting. The night the

Grange was supposed to meet, the two boys climbed into the attic and lay with their eyes to a knot hole. Well, they lay and waited, but they heard nothing, for the meeting was not scheduled for that night.

The next time they met, the boys put sulphur in the old fashioned "drums" and then stuffed up the chimney with sacks, besides which they nailed down the windows. When the fire was started, out puffed billows of sulphur smoke. The men crowded out of the door choking and gasping, while the young scamps lay laughing in the grass nearby. After some hesitation the roof was climbed and the sacks dragged out of the chimney. When order was restored Douglas ran to one of the loosened windows, jerked it down with a bang and then scooted for home.

After completing the Eighth grade, he went two years to the Omaha High school, 1876-7, and then became a teacher for one year at Garryowen school.

In 1879 he and his brother Jared were appointed Government licensed traders for the Indian Winnebago Agency. While there Douglas became well acquainted with the Indians, and learned many of their customs and dances.

In athletic sports he equaled all the young braves, for he outran, outjumped and outwrestled the native boys. During one horse race (of which sport the Indians were especially fond), Douglas' horse stumbled and fell, throwing him to the ground with a broken shoulder. The "Wad-a-ween-a" (trader) was well liked, their special name for him being, "Wide Eyes."

The Indians were honest in their dealings and took childish delight in purchasing "Dowa-zsura-kiti-kish," or "long striped sugar."

The young squaws might not be termed "flappers," but to the youngest, most handsome and flashing maidens the Indians gave the name, "Wah-see-se-kee" (very smart).

Sometimes to the "Wad-a-ween-a" would come the monotonous "tom-tom" of the drum, several nights repeated, and then would occur one of the famous Indian dances. Perhaps they would dance the grotesque "Buffalo Dance," in which

each important brave and chieftain carried a huge buffalo skull over his head.

Sometimes would come the gruesome "Scalp Dance," in which both braves and squaws danced, with many a shrill cry and yell, around a pole adorned with human scalps.

Greatest of all, and perhaps the most weird, was the famous "Medicine Dance." In this dance a huge pouch of wolf or deer skin hung from the waist of each Indian, which was supposed to be "The Evil One's" bellows. One squeeze from these bellows at a young brave was supposed to be enough to lay him flat in the circling dance. A blast from a young brave's bellows could not overcome an old warrior but a blast from a warrior of equal rank would cause many a groan and many a contortion before the victim might recover from the evil blow.

The most doughty and vigilant Chieftain's could never, however, be entirely overcome, no matter how severe the bellow's blast.

At the opening of the new Industrial school for Indians on the Omaha Reservation, Perry Douglas Smith was appointed the first Superintendent. Though he had the supervision of six women and three men (two teachers, a matron, a cook, four seamstresses' and a carpenter), besides the care of over a hundred Indian children, his administration was marked for its peaceful and successful course.

The following year, 1881, he returned again as trader to the Winnebago Agency, while Jared held the same post at the Sioux Agency (Brule), Yankton, S. D. The two brothers closed their Indian services in 1882 by opening a merchandise store at Blair, Nebraska.

On Nov. 1, 1882, at the age of 24, Perry Douglas married Emeline Weber, of Florence, with whom he had been in love for two years previous.

Emeline Weber, born Feb. 15, 1863, Florence, Neb., was the first daughter and fourth child of Jacob and Amalia Rutter Weber. She married at the age of 19.

Jacob Weber, Sr., born April 9, 1833, Bavaria, Germany, died March 27, 1923, Florence Neb. He fought against the Prussians, under Schurz, in the Bavarian Revolution of 1848.

He fled to America the same year and soon after opened a bakery in Cincinnati, Ohio. On Jan. 1, 1856, he married in Cincinnati Amalia Rutter, born Jan. 23, 1832, at Shoemburg, Wurtemburg, Germany, died Sept. 27, 1910, Florence, Neb.

They removed to London, O., in 1856; to Springfield, Ill., and Florence in 1857. He ran a log mill and later a flour mill, thereby becoming the only miller in Florence for fifty years. Children:

Emil.  
Will.  
Walter.  
Emeline.  
Mary.  
Jacob, Jr.

Amalia Rutter Weber was baptized in the Catholic church and Jacob Weber in the Lutheran church, both in Germany.

Perry Douglas and Emeline Smith removed in 1887 to the old Smith homestead, which in 1895 they purchased from the Smith heirs for \$5,150.00.

In 1893 he was elected Treasurer of the Fairview District School Board, and for 24 years thereafter he served on the Board, 21 years as Director.

From the time his eldest child, Fay, entered school, until the year 1917, when his youngest daughter, Joy, graduated, he quietly, successfully and economically ran the affairs of District No. 32.

In 1914 Perry D. and Emeline filed on 640 acres of sand-hill (Cherry County land), which they later sold to their brother-in-law, Jesse C. Crossley, a sand-hill rancher who owned the adjacent ranch.

By the good judgment and common sense of Douglas and Emeline Smith, the two have built up a home and earned the name of earnest and upright citizens. Douglas has been especially noted for his literary tastes, the classics and Homor

being his field. Like his Smith forefathers he has wit, humor and the faculty of telling a good story.

Diplomacy and the attributes of a gentleman are not lacking, so that he has won the respect of his community and of his friends. He was never arrested in his life and never had a court summons. He served on the grand jury that investigated the riot and burning of the court house in Omaha, Neb. In six weeks they brought in over 300 indictments. Six were afterward convicted and sent to the penitentiary. This riot was one of the most dangerous attacks upon law and order of government ever planned by outlaws.

By Ruth C. Smith.

---

This is the story of a man who has been successful all his life. He has never suffered a death in his immediate family nor a business reverse, nor a crop failure.

Endowed by nature with a keen and logical mind he has never allowed success to dull his sympathies or unduly uplift his heart.

A tireless student in youth, he achieved success as a teacher in schools at Garryowen and Ponca Indian school, and his western experiences steadied his venturesome blood. All the thrills of "Dead Shot Dick" were found in his experiences at the Omaha Indian Agency.

The Indians had lived an ideal savage life. They went north in summer, fished and hunted, and when cold weather came they went south and fished and hunted there. The skins of the buffalo and the deer furnished them with clothing, tents and bedding. There was an abundance of rabbits and fish, and wild fruits of many kinds. They had many ponies and a wealth of furs and skins. They had their dances and pow-wows and a family life of some merit.

In 1850 entered the white man—greedy, wasteful, cruel and dishonest, from the Indian's standpoint. They seized the land, slaughtered the buffalo and deer, and reduced the well-fed Indian to a diet of dog and wolf meat and they were

filled with desire for revenge.

After the Custer disaster the U. S. Government was determined to confine the Indians to reservations of land and give them rations until they learned white ways.

They went to Government schools and became accustomed to one piece of land, one house, and to raise their own cattle and hogs and grain. In fifty years we have seen this done. Another fifty years and the Indian race will be civilized and meanwhile the automobile is giving them back their freedom!

In 1881 the deer and buffalo were gone and the Indians were starving and desperate. The leaders of the Custer massacre were sent to reservations under close watch: "Sitting Bull" in the South, and Spotted Tail to the Sioux Agency.

Spotted Tail was bitterly resentful of his people's wrongs and waited for a chance to strike a blow for them. Douglas always felt safer when Spotted Tail and he slept under the same roof at the Agency. Then he knew where he was.

Jared tells this story: One day there came a train of 60 Indians with about fifteen tepees. They made camp in the snow, and a wild looking Indian came to the fence surrounding the buildings, folded his arms and stood there like a brooding spirit of vengeance from 3 o'clock to 6. Then came Spotted Tail, who went out and talked Brule to him. The Chief came back and said, "Give him a slab of bacon. They are hungry. They have been hunting. They found no game. White men have killed all!"

The Indian took his bacon to his starving friends instead of attacking the reservation stores. Next day the poor things found some coyotes poisoned and frozen stiff. These they skinned and cut off the legs and boiled and ate them. The poison had not entered the frozen legs. The Indians did not eat such things from choice but because they were starving. The sight of their suffering squaws and papooses broke the spirits of the braves and they began to come in to ask for allotments of territory, which should be their permanent homes.

The U. S. Government had established some Sioux Indians at a place forty miles north of Yankton, S. D., on the west side of the Missouri River.

Spotted Tail did not like the barren, treeless plateau. It was poorly watered and there was little game, as the alkali water did not attract them.

Spotted Tail asked to be established at Rose Bud, on the Niobrara River, where he could gather his starving people together and locate them on arable land to make a permanent home.

Commissioner Hoyt was determined to keep them where they were and refused them transportation. Mr. Hoyt took a rowboat from the store-house landing and was rowed to the west side of the river to meet the Indians.

Commissioner Hoyt (who was very bald), and Spotted Tail sat down under the shed there and talked it over.

While they talked five hundred young braves in warpaint silently fell into orderly lines around the building. They were on horseback and carried their guns. Each time Commissioner Hoyt refused permission to move, the Indians came a step nearer. Finally Spotted Tail rose to his feet, and with an impressive gesture said:

"These are my people—six thousand people. We wish to go to Rose Bud. We can live there. Here we die. There is no reason why we should not go.

"You represent the Great Father. I have listened to you for his reasons. There are none.

"You are a liar; all white men are liars, and baldheaded ones are the worst. Now this is my word—in three suns we go!"

This open defiance and the phalanx of armed braves did its work. Hoyt was scared. "Alright, we will send your provisions and transportation." (This last concession as the braves glided behind Hoyt, cutting off his retreat to his boat.) He lost no time returning to the fort across the river. Major Pollock and fifty men guarded the store house there.

Commissioner Hoyt repented his promise, but Major Pollock reasoned with him and urged him to fulfill it.

"You hold six thousand Indians with fifty men! There will be another massacre," he said.

Major Pollock told Spotted Tail to move slowly as the wagons must be collected from many storehouses. So Spotted Tail set out with his people. They went to Rose Bud and are there to this day.

The Government sent fifty wagons with trailers from Cheyenne to them. The wagons were drawn by three pairs of oxen with a cowboy riding guard. The steers were termed "lazy steers" and free or "willing steers." They drove pell-mell down the hills, as the wagons had no brakes, and then crawled up the next hill. The man in command observed a cowboy whipping a steer. "What are you doing?" he called. "Trying to make this lazy steer pull," cried the cowboy. "Whip the free steer," said the boss, "then he'll pull twice as much!"

This piece of freighters' wisdom amused Douglas very much. On his return to the freight house he helped a brave get away who had not been able to go with the rest.

A few weeks before he had seen a young squaw come up behind a buck and stab him in the back with a wicked looking knife, then she turned and ran off. "He is throwing her away," grunted an Indian friend. The Indian slowly recovered, and when he was well he took her back, and they followed the tribe to Rose Bud, a happy family once more.

Shortly after this occurrence Douglas joined Jared at the Omaha and Winnebago Agency, where he had many friends both among the Indians and the whites.

Major Wilkinson was in command of the troops there. Jared often drove the thirty-five miles to Sioux City for supplies. One morning the Major handed him a note as he started and asked him to take it to a bank. He delivered the note and the cashier asked him what he had to carry money in. He answered that he had nothing but some old feed sacks. "Capital!" replied the cashier, and brought a sack in the back door

into which he put a package. Jared left without giving any security and drove home through the dusk. He delivered the package, which contained \$12,500 to pay the troops, to Major Wilkinson. Jared was 23 years old at this time.

Later, when going from Tekamah (Neb.) to Omaha the cashier of the Bank at Tekamah gave Jared two \$1,000 bank notes to deliver to the cashier of the First National at Omaha.

In those early days men had to trust each other, but seldom were men so young honored with the confidence of the U. S. Government.

Through their whole lives Jared and Douglas showed the same integrity and trustworthiness. While they lived in Blair they made the same impression on the community.

When Douglas had demonstrated to his own satisfaction that a business career was not good for his health, he came at the desire of his mother in 1889 to manage her farm. Though he has owned many farms he remained at the home in Valley Rest to cultivate its acres and take his father's place in the community. He has been a school director for 25 years.

He, like his mother, gave his children very excellent educations at Brownell Hall and Omaha High school.

I think much of his success in life is due to his excellent wife, Emeline Weber Smith, the result of her even temper and great industry.

The general health of a family lies in the hands of the mother, and the nearly perfect health and excellent family training of Douglas, and Emeline's five children, are a great credit to her as well as to their just, loving and generous father.

The family routine is without friction and the hospitality is worthy of the family traditions.

Douglas reads always the finest things—the Iliad, the Bible, the Odyssey, and the best of every age.

His keen, impartial mind is combined with a heart open and tender. His beautiful companionship with his son Sidney is ideal.

I chronicle these things because a man's life does not consist alone of birth, marriage, and death, but because it is, rather, his health, circumstance and character—the first two influencing the last.

C. P. M.

### Children of Perry Douglas Smith

Children of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith:  
Fay Emeline Smith Lane, b. Dec. 15, Blair, Neb.  
Sidney Weber Smith, b. Nov. 1, 1889, Valley Rest, Neb.  
Arthur Douglas Smith, b. Aug. 15, 1895, Valley Rest, Neb.  
Ruth Carol Smith, b. Dec. 25, 1900, Valley Rest, Neb.  
Joy Irene Smith, b. Dec. 9, 1903, Valley Rest, Neb.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Records of Indian Bureau, Douglas County Records, Washington County Records.

### Fay Emeline Smith Lane

Fay Emeline Smith, first child of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith, was born Dec. 15, 1883, at Blair, Neb.

She came to Valley Rest with her parents in 1887 and attended Fairview District school No. 32. She was very studious and had an average of A plus through the Eighth grade there.

After a year at Omaha Central High school in 1899, she finished a four years' course at Brownell Hall in three years.

She maintained her high average at Brownell Hall and won the warm friendship of the Principal, Miss McCrae.

On Oct. 2, 1907, Fay married at Valley Rest, Harry Carnahan Lane, son of John M. and Jane Scott Lane, of Omaha.

Harry and Fay traveled to the Jamestown Exposition on their wedding trip, stopping also at Washington, D. C.

Harry's mother, Mrs. Jane Elizabeth Scott Lane, and his sister, have made their home with him all of his married life. In June, 1921, his mother passed away, but his sister still lives with him. She has great artistic ability and paints in oils and upon china.

Mrs. Jane Elizabeth Scott Lane sometimes told of the boyhood days of her father, Charles Scott, on Staten Island with Commodore Vanderbilt. He sent Charles and Joseph Scott as captain and engineer across the ocean with the first steamship that ever entered the harbor of St. Petersburg. They took the Czar on a trip and on parting he showed his pleasure by a gift of an \$8,000 diamond, and ordered a steamship at once for himself.

Harry C. Lane was born Jan. 12, 1878, at LaFayette, Ind. At an early age he came with his parents to Omaha and later removed to Manilla, Iowa, where he attended high school, and in 1894 came with his parents and sister Jane to Omaha.

Harry worked for the Sherman and McConnell Drug Co., and afterward for the Crissey Pharmacy as errand boy. He studied constantly and became a Registered Pharmacist in 1898.

In 1899 he was put in charge of the store at 24th and Ames avenue by Mr. P. B. Haight, and later became a partner.

After Mr. Haight's death Harry bought his share in the business of the Saratoga Pharmacy.

In 1918 Harry started the Post Pharmacy at 30th and Fort and in 1923 bought the Blake store at 16th and Locust. The stores are incorporated under the name of the Lane Drug Co.

He is a Mason, an Elk, and a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Auto Club, North Omaha Club, State Pharmaceutical Association and the Prettiest Mile Club.

Harry and Fay are members of St. John's Episcopal church, in which all their children were baptized.

Fay belongs to St. John's Guild, North Side Mother's Club, Fontenelle Chapter of the Eastern Star, and is proposed for the D. A. R.

Harry and Fay have taken many trips together, one in 1908 to Salt Lake City, Twin Falls, and the northwest. Another in 1923 was by auto to Davenport and on to Chicago, and was greatly enjoyed by the younger members of the family also.

Harry and Fay have five children living. Their home life is ideal. It is seldom that so successful a business man is so gracious in his family. He brings a greeting and gifts on his return home and takes great pleasure in his family. The training is all constructive instead of negative. Fay has developed her talent in music and all her children share it.

Children of Fay Smith Lane and Harry Carnahan Lane:

Elizabeth Amelia, b. Aug. 14, 1909.

Douglas Scott, b. Aug. 23, 1911.

Emeline Fay, b. Dec. 30, 1913.

Harry Bertrand, b. Dec. 15, 1916.

Julia Alice, b. Oct. 11, 1918.

John Menuse, b. July 21, 1922; did not survive.

Ref.—Douglas County Records.

### Children of Harry and Fay Smith Lane

Elizabeth Amelia Lane was born in Omaha in 1909. She shows some literary inclination and has written several little plays. One was a Christmas play and was given at Saratoga school. Another, in the writing of which her aunt Ruth Smith and she collaborated, was given by her club of girls at the Victoria theater. She also won a prize for composition in her classroom.

She has taken three years of dancing lessons, two from Miss Cooper and one from Pleasant Holyoke Elwood. Elizabeth also takes piano lessons from Eleanor Jane Lear. She

stands well in art. She wrote the class poem for her graduating class.

Douglas Scott Lane was born in Omaha in 1911. He attends Saratoga school and is very interested in sports and art. He is taking violin lessons of Eloise West McNichols. He is a member of a neighborhood orchestra of four boys and Saratoga school orchestra. He is a Boy Scout also.

Emeline Fay Lane, born in 1913, in Omaha, has had one year of piano and has had dancing under Miss Cooper. She shows much initiative and a great interest in art.

Harry Bertrand Lane was born in Omaha in 1916 and was named for Mr. Haight, who was Harry's early partner. He, like the others, shows artistic ability.

Julia Alice Lane, born in Omaha in 1918, was named for Mrs. Crissey and is also very artistic.

### **Sidney Weber Smith**

Sidney Weber Smith, second child and first son of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith, was born Nov. 1, 1889, at Valley Rest (near Florence), Neb. He entered the Fairview school at 7 and soon made splendid marks for himself. During the four years in which he attended high school, he rode from the farm to Florence on horseback daily. He studied mathematics, history, English, science, and won credit for his ability in manual training.

He was made successively Corporal, Sergeant, and 3rd Lieutenant of Co. C in the High School Regiment. Out of a total of 45 credits made when he graduated in 1908, 31 of them were A's.

In March, 1912, he went to Twin Falls, Idaho, to prove up on a 160 acres of Salmon River land drawn by Jennie Lane under the Government Carey Act. He took two car loads of farm goods and for four years ran a threshing outfit taken

from Nebraska. For two of the four years his younger brother, Arthur, was given a partnership in the threshing machine.

In 1916, after purchasing 120 acres of the Lane drawing, he turned the place over to Arthur and his wife and returned to his father's home at Valley Rest. Though Sidney had a partnership in his father's farm when the war broke out he refused exemption and was called to the colors July 20, 1918.

During his preliminary training at Camp Dodge he was not assigned but upon arriving at Camp Benjamin Harrison Nov. 10 he was immediately placed in Co. B, 92nd Engineers. While he was taking intensive training to become an engineer the war was ended; he was therefore honorably discharged Dec. 14, 1918, from Cap Benjamin Harrison.

Since then he has resumed farming with his father and is highly successful in his undertakings. He became a member of St. Marks Protestant Episcopal church of Florence, Neb., in Nov., 1923.

Ref.—Douglas Co. Records; Twin Falls Records; Records of War Department, 1918.

R. C. S.

### Arthur Douglas Smith

Arthur Douglas Smith, third child and second son of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith, was born Aug. 14, 1895, at Valley Rest (near Florence), Neb.

He attended Fairview District school and spent two years at Omaha Central High school. He attained in his Sophomore year the rank of Sergeant in the Cadet Organization. He left school at this time to join his brother, Sidney, at Twin Falls, Idaho.

After two years of bachelor life spent in farming Arthur met and married, March 3rd, 1915, Lillian Hunter, born June 3, 1897, at Davenport, Iowa. She was the first daughter of

David Watson and Annabel Patrick Hunter. David Watson Hunter was born at Allenwood, Penn., Sept. 6, 1868, married Dec. 25, 1894, in Iowa, Annabel Patrick Hunter, born Oct. 20, 1875, Sioux City, Iowa, and died Jan. 10, 1922, at Twin Falls, Idaho. David Watson Hunter was the son of John Hunter, born in Pennsylvania and died in Pennsylvania in 1919, and Elizabeth McCormick Hunter, born in Pennsylvania and died 1913 in Pennsylvania. Elizabeth McCormick Hunter was the first cousin of Sylvester McCormick, the great Harvester McCormick of Chicago, Ill.

Lillian Hunter Smith came from Davenport, Iowa, at the age of six to Seattle, Wash., and at eleven removed to Chehallis, Wash., where she finished grade school. She attended high school at Portland, Oregon, and on account of the illness of her father came to her grandfather's farm near Twin Falls in 1913, with her parents, where she met Arthur.

After spending four years on his brother's farm Arthur and his wife moved to Twin Falls, where he became salesman for the Buick Auto Co. In 1921 they returned to the farm, where they resided for three years, and he has since been occupied by farming elsewhere also.

Arthur and Lillian have two children: Vera Carol, born Dec. 3, 1917, on the farm near Twin Falls; and Mildred Kathryn, born Aug. 17, 1919, at Twin Falls.

Arthur shows a well developed talent along electrical lines and is an industrious and likable member of the Smith tribe.

R. C. S.

Ref.—Douglas County Records; Twin Falls Records.

### Ruth Carol Smith

Ruth Carol Smith, fourth child and second daughter of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith, was born Dec. 25, 1900, at Valley Rest (near Florence), Neb. She attended

Fairview District school and passed the Eighth grade with six A's and 4 B's.

Being somewhat of a "bookworm" and consequently a very conscientious student, after six months of attendance at the Omaha Central High school she was prevented from continuing her studies there by a nervous breakdown, which she suffered in 1917. In 1920-21 she spent a year in Brownell Hall specializing in English and History.

Feb. 22, 1921, she was selected from a class of fourteen to read an original essay on "The Washington Ideals which should live in Brownell Hall." In addition to writing the criticisms of the Shakespearian plays given in Omaha that year, her short story, "That's Different," was chosen as the best one from the English class to go into Brownell Hall's student paper, "The Triangle." June 10, 1921, Bishop Shayler awarded Ruth at All Saints Episcopal church the 1921 Brownell Hall Bible Cross for attaining the highest marks, A-plus, in Bible study.

She read a literary criticism of Hawthorne's "House of Seven Gables" before a meeting of the North Omaha Mother's Club in February, 1922. Later in the spring she collaborated with her niece, Elizabeth Lane, in writing and producing the play "Hearts Under Masks," which was given at the Victoria theater May 28. The management of the play was entirely under her direction. Under the supervision of Mrs. Ahlquist, charity worker, the proceeds were personally distributed by Elizabeth and Ruth to needy persons.

Ruth entered the University of Omaha in the fall of 1923, where she is now specializing in the Home Economics Department and in Literature. She is a reporter on the staff of the Weekly Gateway.

Ruth became a member and was confirmed by the Bishop in St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal church in Nov., 1923. She is a member of the choir and also the society of The King's Daughters.

R. C. S.

### Joy Irene Smith.

Joy Irene Smith, fifth child and third daughter of Perry Douglas and Emeline Weber Smith, was born Dec. 3, 1903, at Valley Rest (near Florence), Neb. She attended the Fairview District school and graduated from the Eight grade as president of her class. She spent four years at Omaha Central High school, making consistently high marks until her graduation in June, 1923. She completed her Junior year with 5 A's although her special field lay in the departments of Art and Household Arts.

So original were her ideas in the designing of dresses that Miss Williams, head of the Household Arts Department, asked Joy to wear one which she had made at school in the "High School Style Show." She was chosen by Miss Thomsett, the head art teacher, to draw a poster for the "Annual Road Show."

Her leather and tray work drew favorable comments, and she was asked to make a replica of her finished tray.

She intends to pursue her musical bent further besides carrying out her penchant for tasteful designing of clothes and decorating. Her influence along these lines has already made itself felt in her parents' home as their home has been redecorated and equipped with a fine lighting system and a radio, so that with its comforts and modern improvements, the old homestead, "Valley Rest," in addition to its beautiful associations and memories, surpasses the finest of city homes. With her talents in these directions Joy is destined to become a person of fame, of whom her family may well be proud.

She was confirmed by the Bishop in St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal church in Nov., 1923, where she now sings in the choir with her sister Ruth and her brother Sidney.

R. C. S.

### Biography of Thaddeus Royal Smith.

Thaddeus Royal Smith was born April 27, 1860, in Florence, Neb. He was the fifth son and seventh child of John and Mary Smith.

Thaddeus shared the boyhood experiences and attended school with his older brothers, Jared and Douglas. He attended the same school and remained at Valley Rest until he went away to College at Davenport, Iowa, in 1882. On his return he followed his brothers to Blair, where he was employed in their mercantile business.

A little later he took up a claim at Gordon, Neb. Here he built a sod house and with his farm implements and horses was seeking to prove up on his claim. A group of land thieves infested the country at that time and some of them were trying to jump his claim, which compelled Thad to stay close to his house, and he had many sleepless nights while he watched these marauders. On one of these occasions while he sat with a gun across his knees expecting every moment to be shot at or driven from his claim by force, he was surprised to hear nothing of the lawless invaders. He had expected from their threats to see some show of force that night. To his great surprise when he awoke after a restless nap at daylight he found that the invaders had built another sod house on the opposite corner of the land and were there in superior numbers, and questions or reproaches met with threats and ugly words.

A few days later when he returned from a necessary trip to town he found his horses, tools, plows and everything of value stolen by the land thieves, and was met by an ultimatum to clear out within twenty-four hours. As his money was used up and his urge for farming among such neighbors was gone, he returned to manage his mother's farm. In a few years he married on April 28, 1887, at the home of her father, Carrie Daniels, of Council Bluffs, Iowa, born Feb. 14,

1862, at Piqua, Ohio, daughter of David V. Daniels and Mary Elizabeth McClellan Daniels.

Carrie came to Council Bluffs from Ohio April 6, 1871. Her mother was the niece of General George B. McClellan.

Thaddeus built a house on some land which was a part of Valley Rest, and was given to him by his mother on condition that he remain upon it. The orchard which he set out then is still bearing fruit and is part of the great orchard of fruit trees which belong to his brother Jared today. The call of the unknown took him away soon, first to Schuyler, Neb., then to Lincoln, Neb., and from there to Gage, Oklahoma, in 1892.

He is a man of great resourcefulness and has a native humor all his own. He has a quiet philosophy and a talent for story telling, which furnished the following narrative.

When he went to Oklahoma he went to Minco, on the edge of the Indian Reservation, which was to be opened to settlement soon.

The first comers had the choice of the lands. One night while he camped on the banks of the Canadian River, he heard, as he lay resting, the wheezing of horses as they came down the banks of the river, made the ford and wheezed away at the mercy of their frantic masters, in the race for land on the reservation.

He rested there for 24 hours, and drove his team carefully to Oklahoma City where a friend told him of a good piece of land that had been deserted. He filed upon this, and lived there for five years upon his homestead of 160 acres.

He raised cattle and ranged cattle for wealthier neighbors, one of whom, an Englishman, was elated over having made \$18,000 the last year on his cattle. While he and his family were away, rustlers ran a great bunch of his steers down to the river, forded it and reached an island.

Here they kept the cattle, expecting to sell them a few at a time to the Government for the soldiers. The river had raised and many of the cattle were drowned while trying to cross the flood.

My brother warned Mr. King, the Englishman, and with the help of King's herders drove back about 40 head of the cattle out of the thousand which the rustlers had stolen. They drove them into a field and the rustlers dared not come back after them. Mr. King's profit that year was minus and he went back to England discouraged.

While driving the cattle to the winter range they passed along a lane which had been fenced for two miles by the owner. This man rode fence all day long to see that they did not break through or run off any of his cattle.

During the day one of his steers worked through the fence and joined the traveling herd of thousands. For a joke they let the steer alone and at nightfall the suspicious owner had never missed him, so the steer traveled on with the herd, to the great joy of an old black herder, John.

"Dat feller suah got his comeuppins for playing us low-down," he laughed.

As they neared the Indian land John became the butt of their jokes. Like most of his race he was superstitious, so they told him that if he ate sugar the Cherokees would eat him, as they ate every nigger whose flesh was sweet.

John was very useful in their encounters with rustlers who infested that country. A band of these men hung on their flanks for days. They sent a spy into the camp to see how watch was kept. My brother sensed the situation and confided to the interested stranger that they guarded the front and rear and let the fences hold the sides. The stranger rode away with the news and that night the herd passed a ranch where several hard-looking men rode out to look them over. John made a show of a big razor which he picked his teeth with, and the herd was allowed to pass. That night every man rode guard all night around and around the herd and each one saw many skulking figures at the sides. When morning came they pushed on for several miles and then lay down to sleep a few hours in relays.

While here they watched the Government mule teams ford the Canadian River. As they passed, a three-foot rise,

caused by melting snows above, came down the river with a roar. The drivers cut the traces of the mules and swam to shore but the heavy wagons were carried down and buried out of sight in the quick-sands, and are there to this day.

After seven years here Thaddeus sold out and went over to Gage in search of better water. Here he and his wife acquird a comfortable fortune raising cattle, and in 16 years they again sold out and went to Jarosa, Costillo County, Colorado, in search of the ideal climate and an easier life. Here they live and he often thinks of the stirring scenes of his youth.

In 1921 Thaddeus and Carrie drove their car to Nebraska, to visit Jared, Douglas, Cora and Angie, and talk over their early days.

Thaddeus and Carrie had no children of their own but gave a home to twenty-eight orphans at different periods of their lives. They are known as "Uncle Thad" and "Aunt Carrie" to a large circle of young people, and are well-beloved in their church. They have the same tastes and walk hand-in-hand contentedly down the slope of life toward the setting sun.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Douglas County Records, Gage (Oklahoma) Records, Jarosa (Colorado) Records.

C. P. M.

### Biography of Harriet Ruth Smith Crossley.

Harriet Ruth Smith, third daughter of John K. and Mary Smith, was born March 23, 1863, at Florence, Neb., during the absence of her father in the army. She was a good and conscientious child and always her mother's comfort.

She was so dependable that her brothers gave her the nickname of "Stiddy." She was the guiding spirit of the

three younger sisters, and they had many pleasant times together.

Sometimes they tried their mother sorely; as when, one day, they cut off the posts of their grandmother's great four-poster bed, in an effort to improve it and make it more up-to-date. The same day they took the rockers off the cradle in which the whole family had been rocked, in order to make a fashionable "settee" of it. When their mother returned and saw the results of their work, she sat down, folding her hands, and said: "I am desolated. These things held memories so dear to me." The girls never touched her heirlooms again.

Harriet was mentor to the rest of the children and allowed no one to cause her mother worry if she could prevent it. It was this tenderness in her that afterward made her such a wonderful nurse.

She was a fine cook and housekeeper and a generous and sympathetic friend. If she had had children she would have been an ideal mother. Her nephews and nieces, with whom she stayed at different times or who visited her, will always remember her generous gifts and hospitality, her powers of entertainment, and her loving care.

Harriet was a musician and loved dancing and good times. She attended college at Shenandoah, Iowa, in 1883. She was a member of Plymouth Congregational church of Omaha, Neb., and was an enthusiastic and helpful member of the Ladies' Society there.

After mother's death in 1893 she went to California with Aunt Phebe Blackwell Shearer. After some months she returned and decided to study nursing.

Harriet made her home for several years with sister Angie. Mother left Harriet seven hundred dollars more than her share of the estate, and all her personal property, as a reward for her devotion to her and remaining at home instead of following a career or marrying.

In 1895 Harriet took nurses training at the Women's Christian Association Hospital in Council Bluffs, Iowa. After her graduation she was made Superintendent of Henry Clay

Hospital at Richmond, Ky., and later at Kearney, Neb. At Kearney she met Jesse C. Crossley, whom she married in July, 1908, and went to live on their ranch at Happy Valley, twenty miles south of Whitman, Neb. They built a new home, planted trees and shrubs, and made the place a model of efficiency.

Ruth established a Sunday school and was a favorite among the young people. She entered into their interests, and was a favorite there as she always had been with all her nephews and nieces.

In 1911 she contracted pneumonia, which left her in a weakened state, from which she never quite recovered.

Mr. Crossley took her to hospitals in Kearney, Omaha, and Lincoln, Neb., but she was not permanently benefited, and was more comfortable at Happy Valley until her death from heart disease October 29, 1912.

She was buried in Forest Lawn cemetery, as she wished, and her personal property was given to those she had cared for in life. She had made many warm friendships and was known for her practical helpfulness and sympathy. There was scarcely a member of the family who had not been nursed back to health by her tender care. During her stay at Happy Valley she was hostess to all her friends and relatives, and although her life was cut off in her prime, memories of her will always be beautiful ones, for her life was one of loving and loyal service.

C. P. M.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Douglas County Records, Grant County (Neb.) Records.

#### **Biography of Cora Phebe Smith Mullin.**

Cora Phebe Smith was born April 6, 1866, at Valley Rest (near Florence), Neb. She was the fourth daughter and ninth child of John Keysar and Mary Ann Shearer Smith.

Her personal recollections begin about 1869. In the spring of that year she was allowed to go out to see the fluffy chicks of an old hen who made her nest in a barrel near the house. She confidently crawled into the barrel to see the baby chicks closer but the mother hen flew into a rage, ruffled her feathers, and pecked at her. Hastily backing out, she was confronted by an Indian, standing tall and forbidding in full warpaint and feathers, close to the barrel opening. As she could not move either way between cross hen and fierce warrior, she screamed lustily. Her mother came running to her rescue and after she was quieted the Indian grunted and said, "Ugh, papoose not hurt!" The shock to her nerves was so great, however, that she dreamed nightly of Indians until she was grown. That Indian was the only one she ever saw until the Omaha Exposition of 1898, when she saw hundreds of them and never dreamed of them again.

Soon after her fright her Aunt Phebe Shearer came to visit and it was thought best for her to take the child to Illinois with her as she was too timid to go outside the door at home.

So at the age of four, in 1870, little "Dightum Gingham" was transplanted to the soil of Illinois at Rushville. Her brothers gave her this nickname because of the tiny dresses of this kind of gingham that she wore, which sometimes bore this name imprinted on a square of paper, which in the rush of a busy household had not yet been taken off the new dress. It was just at this time that she trustingly buried her set of doll dishes to wait for them to grow into more dishes, as her brothers had told her they would, to tease her.

The town of Rushville, near Galesburg, Ill., was the home of the Scripps family of newspaper fame. As the young people grew up after a careful schooling they often left to take positions on the Scripps papers. This gave color to the thought of the town, which sent out many useful and well read people.

Core Phebe's life was so happy there that she remained there until her father's death in 1875. Then for the first time

she seemed to realize that she had lost a protector, though her one recollection of her father was the following.

When about the age of three, as she sat at the table in her high chair, she became hungry and impatient, and began to kick the table. Her father looked at her sternly and said, "Mary, take this child away and attend to her." Her mother took her into the bedroom, where she leaned against a high feather bed while her mother spanked her. Her respect for parental authority began that day.

Her aunt believed in and enforced the strictest obedience and she dared not bring home from school a poor report card or linger along the way to play. Her aunt chose her playmates, her clothes, and brooked no opposition to her authority. Aunt Phebe believed that discipline meant that a child should never be given her own way.

Cora was promoted often in school and graduated at the age of sixteen. She was president of her class and as class poet and editor of the class paper she had a chance to display her acquirements.

At the age of fifteen she passed the examination for teaching, but was too young to teach. Her application to study affected her health and she returned to her mother to recover it.

Once again she enjoyed the company of her brothers and sisters and learned to ride and play. She had come back to her home twice in this interval, at the age of nine when her father died and two years later she made a visit there while her aunt traveled. Her mother had come to Illinois to see her several times.

She attended the teacher's Normal school at Omaha and in September began teaching at Ponca school. Later she taught at Florence, where the principal and she gave an entertainment to buy the first fifty books of the Florence circulating library.

In 1884 she returned to Rushville and attended a Normal school there and in September began to teach in Blair, Neb. After a successful year of teaching Eighth grade, Cora and her mother spent the summer at Lake Geneva, Wis., visiting

Uncle Henry Douglas Smith and his wife, Aunt Eliza. Their two sons, William and Edwin Smith, entertained them in Chicago. Chicago was just rising to a position as a great city in 1885, and in 1893 her "I will" had resulted in the world's greatest exposition. We were very interested to observe the growth of the city. At Lake Geneva, Cora and her mother visited the home of Grandmother Charlotte Douglas' cousin, Columbus Douglas, who owned Fontana, the head waters of the lake.

There they met a cousin of grandmother's, who was ninety years of age and who told many anecdotes of their early life.

Cora returned to Blair and there met Charles Henry Mullin, who was in the Government Postal Service. They studied the Chautauqua course together and were married June 21, 1886, at her mother's home, Valley Rest. The members of the family were present, and also Mary Weber, her life long friend of Florence. Charles Henry Mullin was the son of Judge George Good Mullin and Anna Gosser Mullin, of West Point, Neb. He was born in Pittsburg, Penn., Aug. 12, 1860. He came to West Point with his parents in 1868 and after attending Peru Normal he taught school and entered the U. S. Mail Service in 1883 with headquarters at Blair, Neb.

They lived in Missouri Valley until the death of her brother Jared's wife, Carrie, July 11, 1886, when they came to Blair and Cora kept house for Jared for a year. In 1888 they spent the winter in Pittsburg, Penn., with Charles' grandmother, uncles and aunts.

They visited Washington, saw Harrison inaugurated, went to Philadelphia and saw Independence Hall. This was where the history of her country first became a vital thing to Cora Phebe, and awakened the interest that lasted through the years.

They returned to Valley Rest and after a short visit Charles entered the Commission business in 1889. He was successful and in 1891 incorporated with Latham Davis and J. J. Smith in a cold storage and commission business.

Robert Wilson Mullin was born May 11, 1890, at 2117 Maple street. In 1891 they removed to 405 N. 39th street, where Cora experienced the loss of her mother and suffered a severe case of typhoid in May, 1893.

In July they went to the Chicago World's Fair with Jared and Priscilla. Here they were impressed with the greatness of other nations as well as their own. They returned home to a terrible winter. The falling egg market wiped out the profits of the year's work.

Charles went to Butte to sell eggs and burned the inside of his hand with phosphorus, coming home with his arm in a sling. Dr. A. B. Somers came to their house daily to see Charles, and a maid who gave birth to an unwelcome child; and last, Henry Young, who broke a ligament in his foot. At this time Marietta and Henry lived with them.

Following this episode came a fire in the cold storage plant in which Charles nearly lost his life. After the fire Charles went east to establish a market for butter and eggs.

They put their household goods in storage and went to Washington, Philadelphia, and down the Delaware on the S. S. Indian and up the Atlantic to Boston. They were on the ocean three days in a fog, and having been sea sick, they appreciated the many kinds of good food at the old Quincy House. A friend, Mr. Patch, found them a nice home with Mrs. Stanfield on Chelsea St., Charleston. They visited Harvard on Class Day and went to Longfellow's home in Concord, and the libraries and museums, and best of all, they were invited to many interesting homes by Mrs. Stanfield's friends. The freedom of the Navy Yard was given them and so they became acquainted with rope walks, school ships, dry docks, and visiting warships. Then as summer advanced they visited many seaside places—Marblehead, Swamp Scott, and Cape Cod, and the islands along the coast. They went down to Fall River and along the Sound, past New London, and the homes of Cora's ancestors.

After a happy summer they came back to Omaha and in the fall the company was reorganized and Charles went into

business for himself, having lost many thousands in the corporation. He continued in his own business until Feb. 21, 1905, when a fire destroyed the Mercer block, burned his books, and much perishable fruit, on which the insurance had expired a day or so before.

Charles helped to establish the creamery business over Northern Nebraska and has sold goods and insurance in later years. This mode of life agrees with him very much better than proprietary business.

They owned the home at 2203 Grant street in 1902 and lived there until 1919, when they bought their present home at 320 N. 41st street.

December 16, 1896, Katherine Douglas Mullin was born, and in 1897 Robert had scarlet fever, grip and mumps, and lost his hearing during one night, and all the skill of many doctors never availed to restore it. He could read a little and they managed to save his speech and send him to school and college.

Cora made many trips to Hot Springs, S. D., and to Colorado for his health, and he became an athlete and very strong.

In 1912 Cora and Charles bought their first automobile and took a long trip to their farm in Elgin, N. D. In 1916 they went to Chicago in a Dodge car and they now visit Valley Rest very often in their Stephens Six. They can make the trip of 12 miles in about 25 minutes, which it took two hours to cover in the old days.

Cora Phebe has always been keenly interested in literature and art. She belongs to Mu Sigma, Drama League, Fine Arts, Browning Club and the Poet's Club. She was leader of the literature department of the O. W. C. for many years. She is a member of the First Congregational church and takes pleasure in her membership in the Bible Study Class under Dr. A. B. Somers, of which she was president for two years.

She belongs to the Mayflower Descendents, The Daughters of the Revolution, The Daughters of 1812, The Daughters of Founders and Patriots, and The Daughters of Colonists.

Charles Mullin became a member of Nebraska Lodge A. F. and A. M., No. 1, of the Masons in 1892, Bellevue Chapter in 1893, and Mt. Calvary Commandery at Omaha in 1897. He joined Tangier Temple of Mystic Shriners in 1897. He was a Ceremonial Master for over 20 years and a delegate to the Ceremonial in Indianapolis in 1919, and a member of the Divan for 25 years. He belonged to Carter Lake Club and Prettiest Mile Club.

He has the quality of making and keeping friends and is well known through Eastern Nebraska. He was a dutiful son and is a good husband and father. His gift of story telling is unusual.

C. P. M.

From the facts on the previous page it may be deducted that Cora Phebe Mullin leads an active and interesting life.

She is a generous and loving mother as well as a cultured and public spirited woman. She is noted for her tact and her ability to successfully plan and carry out an idea. Her humor and wit have been the source of much pleasure both in her home and in her wide circle of friends. She takes great pride in her home but lends a willing hand and heart in church or social activities. Study of books and writing have taken her most vital interest, however, and this is most natural as one looks back through the list of well educated men and women from whom she is descended. It is this interest which has proved such an inspiration to her children and given them their love of books and education.

Her life has been one of service and helpfulness for her ideals have always been high and her mind keen and analytical. She is a good judge of human nature and it has been said of her that she is one of the fairest minded women of today.

These are but few of the many virtues of which she is possessed, but a book would not suffice to contain their entirety, so it is my loving wish as her daughter that her life may return to her a rich fulfillment of blessings which she has so generously showered upon those around her.

K. M. E.

As before stated, many hopes were built on Robert Mullin. He attended Lake school and was a good pupil. In 1897 he had scarlet fever, grip and mumps within eight weeks. He had also suffered a severe blow on the ear at school during this time. Nov. 13, 1897, he went to bed complaining of an ear ache and the next morning he arose entirely deaf. Every medical aid was summoned but the trouble was the thickening of the fluid in the inner ear, in which the auditory nerve lies curved.

A slight improvement was made but in the meantime his mother taught him phonetically. He had private teachers, Miss Satterlee and Leonora Smith. By unremitting efforts his speech was preserved and he reads lips readily and has never lost his speech. At the age of ten he entered the Nebraska School for the Deaf, and there took manual training and carpentry, as well as graduating with high honors in 1909.

His studies included higher mathematics and Latin. Robert worked at carpentry summers and became proficient at this trade after his seventeenth year until he was twenty-one.

Robert won a scholarship to Gallaudet College for the Deaf, in Washington, D. C. Here he developed wonderfully quite as much from living in Washington as from the college course.

He studied chemistry and kindred subjects and on returning entered the employment of Louis R. Bostwick, commercial photographer, under whose skillful training he has become a very fine photographer. He has good taste in literature and high ideals of life. He is a worthy holder of the family name for his generation and has two sons in Miller Park school, Omaha.

He also has a daughter. Robert shows a marked talent for invention but finds his best field of work in photography. He lives at his home at 5512 No. 27th street, with his wife, Edith Lena Davis Mullin, daughter of Frederick and Agnes Davis, whom he married July 15, 1916, at Omaha, Neb. Children:

Robert Louis Mullin, b. May 29, 1917.

Charles Frederick Mullin, b. April 27, 1919.

Corrinne Agnes Mullin, b. Feb. 14, 1922.

### Children of Cora Phebe Smith Mullin

Cora Phebe Smith, born April 6, 1866, at Valley Rest, married June 21, 1886, at Valley Rest, to Charles Henry Mullin, born August 12, 1860, at Pittsburg, Penn. Children:

Robert Wilson Mullin, born May 11, 1890, at 2217 Maple street, Omaha, Neb.; married July 15 at the home of the Rev. Jones in Omaha, Edith Lena Davis, daughter of Frederick and Agnes Davis, of Omaha, born June 1, 1895, at Lincoln, Neb.

Katherine Douglas Mullin, born Dec. 16, 1896, at 2203 Grant street, Omaha, Neb.; married (1) Robert Earle Fisher, August 15, 1914; divorced August 6, 1918; married (2) Nov. 2, 1921, at Glenwood, Iowa, Clarence Thomas Edee, son of Charles H. and Louella Austin Edee, of Lincoln, Neb.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Douglas County Records, Rushville (Ill.) Records.

### Robert Wilson Mullin.

Robert Wilson Mullin, only son of Charles Henry and Cora Phebe Smith Mullin, was born May 11, 1890, at 2217 Maple street, Omaha, Neb. He is the only Mullin of his generation. His father, Charles Mullin, is the oldest of the two sons of George and Anna Gosser Mullin of West Point, Neb. George Good Mullin was the only son of George and Elizabeth Good Mullin who left any children. Of six sons four perished in the Civil War of 1861-5.

Walter was shot by a mob while speaking for the Union at Baltimore, one died in a southern prison, one was drowned at sea, and one was killed in action at sea. George Mullin was in fourteen battles, but returned unhurt from the war.

He removed from Pittsburg to West Point, Neb., where he took up a homestead of 160 acres on which he lived until his death March 1, 1913. His widow, Anna Gosser Mullin, died Dec. 26, 1923, at this home.

### Katherine Douglas Mullin Edee.

Katherine Douglas Mullin, second child and only daughter of Charles H. and Cora Smith Mullin, was born Dec. 16, 1896, at 2203 Grant street, Omaha, Neb.

She attended Lake school and graduated there, after which she attended Omaha Central High school while Miss Kate McHugh was principal there. Besides a musical training in voice and piano she was an A pupil in the majority of subjects which she took. She majored in Latin and Domestic Science and graduated with high honors.

She won a scholarship in Omaha University but did not take advantage of it at that time.

In August, 1914, Katherine married at her parents' home, Robert E. Fisher, son of John and Mary Weller Fisher, born April 27, 1889, at Quincy, Ill.

A daughter, Charlotte Katherine, was born Nov. 5, 1916.

As Robert Fisher was uncongenial, a divorce was granted to Katherine August 30, 1918.

Charlotte was given to her mother, with whom she now lives and attends Saunders school, where she shows remarkable ability and also a decided talent for music.

In Sept., 1918, Katherine entered Omaha University, where she took an active part in school affairs. She was a member of the student council and a reporter on the Gateway staff.

She majored in French and English Literature and also took great interest in her Home Economics studies. She taught High School English and College French during her Senior year and graduated with honors, receiving a Bachelor of Arts Degree and a first grade State Teacher's Certificate.

As Chairman of the Gala Day exercises of 1921, she showed her executive ability. Katherine made warm friends and is generous and conscientious.

She joined the First Central Congregational church in Nov., 1919, during Dr. F. G. Smith's pastorate. She taught in the Sabbath school and was Director of the Church Kindergarten.

ten for several months until her school work demanded her time. She has an undeveloped talent for writing, being able to compose as she types.

At Glenwood, Iowa, Nov. 2, 1921, Katherine married Clarence Thomas Edee, son of Charles H. and Luella Austin Edee, of Lincoln, Neb.

Clarence Thomas Edee was born Oct. 17, 1900, in Pawnee City, Neb. He attended school at Pawnee City and after the family's removal to Omaha he attended the University of Omaha, studying journalism and law. He is a member of the Phi Sigma Phi fraternity and also the journalism fraternity of Delta Sigma Phi. He was assistant editor of the *Gateway* in 1921, and took an active part in all school activities.

He is at present the manager of the Classified Advertising Department of the *Omaha Bee*. He is a member of the First Central Congregational church.

Since her marriage Katherine has been on the list of substitute teachers in Omaha and has taught as a substitute in many of the schools.

Katherine and Clarence Thomas Edee have one daughter, Virginia Frances Edee, born Oct. 25, 1922, at Nicholas Senn Hospital in Omaha. Virginia Frances was named for her great grandmother, Virginia Frances (Barnett) Edee, wife of the Thomas Edee, and daughter of Allen Barnett, who invented the governor in use on steam engines, also the Barnett stove at Louisville, Ky.

Virginia Frances was baptised Dec. 30, 1923, at the First Congregational church in Omaha, by Dr. Frank G. Smith. She gives promise already of unusual intelligence and a sunny disposition.

Katherine Edee is a devoted wife and mother as well as a sympathetic daughter.

It was only by her interest and persistence that these books were completed. The laborious work of compiling, assorting and recording data would have been wasted had not Katherine generously assisted in their arrangement and in typing them. She devoted many hours to this work in the

belief that the record is valuable to this family. She has the Brewster gift common to all his descendants—that of writing readily and well.

C. P. M.

### Biography of Angeline Leonora Smith Pickering Crane.

Angeline Leonora Smith was the fifth daughter and tenth child of John K. and Mary A. Smith. She was born at Valley Rest, Feb. 23, 1869. She was a beautiful, dark-eyed child of six years of age at her father's death. She had a very happy girlhood and was a strong and healthy child.

She was such a little tomboy that her brothers affectionately called her "Johnny." One day when Mrs. Patrick and Jennie were expected, Cora and Angie ran away from the dishes to the orchard and climbed to the top of the highest tree. When the guests arrived the little girls refused to come down until Marietta came after them with the promise that they should not be punished. Angie fell and hurt herself but as soon as dinner was over she was feeling quite well enough to persuade Jennie, all curls, white dress, and dainty slippers to climb with her to the ridge pole of the house and sit there, again refusing to come down until promised candy. Mother seldom punished her because she was the life of the house and sweet and loving, if mischievous.

After she graduated from the district school, she attended Doane College, at Crete, Neb. In this Congregational stronghold she met other descendants of the Mayflower Congregationalists and married Benjamin Turner Pickering, descended from Governor Carver.

They were married Oct. 25. 1887, at Valley Rest and went to the home he had built near Steele City, Neb., later going to Lincoln for the education of their three children.

Wherever Angeline lived she was greatly loved and respected. Benjamin and Angie joined the Congregational

church at Doane College and were ever after active members where they lived. Benjamin was Superintendent of the Sabbath school while in Steele City, and Angie was President of the Ladies' Association of Vine St. Congregational church in Lincoln for many years.

She had great executive ability and so organized her co-workers that they made many thousands of dollars toward their handsome church. Ben was president of an oil company and gave hearty co-operation to her efforts.

Later Benjamin's health required a dry climate and he traveled in Colorado and Arizona several years before his death. Angie sometimes accompanied him for a few weeks but usually she was at her post anxiously training and rearing her three children. She was very proud of them and used the greatest patience in their training in high ideals and practical usefulness.

Bethel's marriage to Othel Brown was a beautiful and impressive ceremony at their home.

There followed pleasant years filled with the boys' college activities until Benjamin's sudden death at El Paso, Texas, in 1916.

This was followed by Doane's and Avery's enlistment in the World War. They were at Camp Grant, Ill., and Camp McArthur, Texas, respectively, and Angie was greatly bereaved although her pride in her boys sustained her.

In March, 1918, while on a visit to Bethel at Arkansas City, Angie married George F. Crane of Steele City, Neb. They lived at Maplehurst and there in 1920 Bethel died after a long illness. Angie never recovered from this sorrow.

As a memorial to Bethel, Angie took up this study of the family history, with the object in view of setting it down in its present form. She became a skilled genealogist, exact and painstaking. She was a member of the Nebraska State Historical and Genealogical society and a regular contributor to their magazine. She worked faithfully in spite of ill health and sorrow until her untimely death May 13, 1923. She is buried

beside Bethel at Steele City, Neb. Children of Benjamin E. and Angeline Leonora Pickering:

Bethel Leonora, b. Feb. 18, 1889; m. Othel Brown; d. May 1, 1920.

Doane Turner, b. Dec. 27, 1892; m. Roma Rush.

Avery Benjamin, b. March 22, 1898; m. Florine Reed.

Ref.—Douglas Genealogy, Family Bible, Douglas County Records, Steele City (Neb.) and Lincoln (Neb.) Records.

### Bethel Leonora Pickering Brown.

Bethel Leonora, daughter of Benjamin Ellsworth and Angeline Leonora Smith Pickering, was born near Steele City, Neb., three miles south on the Kansas state line, Washington County, Feb. 18, 1889. She moved with her parents to Steele City, Omaha and Lincoln, Neb., where she attended the University of Nebraska and subsequently married at the home of her parents, April 11, 1911, Othel C. Brown, son of Alba and Mattie Brown, of Woodlawn, Lincoln, Neb. He was born at Woodlawn, Lincoln, Neb., Feb. 22, 1889. Bethel Leonora removed to Arkansas City with her husband, Othel C. Brown, and to them a little daughter was born March 9, 1916, named Roberta Angeline. The family removed to Omaha and while on a visit to her mother, Mrs. Geo. F. Crane, 2535 R St., Lincoln, Neb., Bethel Leonora Pickering Brown was stricken with the influenza and after an illness of four months passed away at the mother's home surrounded by her mother and brothers, aunt and friends and her stricken husband, May 1, 1920. She was laid to rest near the grave of her father at the family burial ground at Steele City. Neb.

Roberta Angeline, born March 9, 1916, was four years old at her mother's death, and was taken to live with her Grandmother Brown at Woodlawn, Lincoln, Neb. Her Grandmother Brown died in April, 1924, while her other grand-

mother, Mrs. Crane, died in May, 1923. She is an unusually beautiful child, possessing many winning qualities. She is in the care of her aunt, Miss Maude Brown.

### **Doane Turner Pickering.**

Doane Turner Pickering, first son of Benjamin Ellsworth and Angie Leonora Smith Pickering, was born in Steele City, Neb., Dec. 27, 1892.

He was educated in the Lincoln Public schools and graduated from Lincoln High school in 1913. He was a student at the University of Nebraska until 1915. He was a member of the College of Commerce and Business Administration. He was a member of the Sigma Phi Epsilon fraternity at the University of Nebraska, Alpha Chapter.

He was employed as a traveling salesman and married Roma Aileen Rush on Nov. 29, 1916.

He enlisted in the U. S. Army on June 13, 1918, during the World War. He was recommended for and transferred to the Infantry Officers Training school at Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., in Sept., 1918. Doane was honorably discharged from the Training school on Nov. 27, 1918, after the armistice.

After the War he entered the insurance business as a salesman. He was initiated in the East Lincoln Lodge, No. 210, A. F. and A. M., in 1919. He served on the Vigilance Committee of the Lincoln Auto Club. He then became General Agent for Lincoln territory for the Mutual Benefit Health and Accident Association of Omaha, Neb., from 1921 to the time of this writing.

Doane is also a member of the Vine Congregational church of Lincoln, Neb.

Roma Aileen Rush Pickering, daughter of Doctor Charles Henderson and Daisy Burford Rush, was born April 14, 1895, at Republican City, Neb. She was educated in the Lincoln, Neb., city schools and graduated from the Temple High

school (Uni. of Nebraska), branch, class of 1914. She was a student in the University of Nebraska in 1914 and 1915, where she was a member of the Zeta Chapter of the Alpha Omicron Phi sorority. She married Doane T. Pickering Nov. 29, 1916. She is a member of the Lincoln Woman's Club and the Grace Methodist church.

Doane and Roma Pickering have two children: Roma Suzaine, who was born May 19, 1918, in Lincoln, Neb., and entered Capitol school in Feb., 1923, and is also a member of a dancing class since 1922; and Martha Ann, who was born July 27, 1921, in Lincoln, Neb. Doane and Roma are at home at 1227 G street, Lincoln, Neb., at this writing.

D. T. P.

### Avery Benjamin Pickering.

Avery Benjamin Pickering, second son of Benjamin E. and Angie Leonora Smith Pickering, born March 22, 1898, in Omaha, Neb. After his parents removed to Lincoln he attended Elliot Grammar school in 1914 and graduated from Lincoln High school in 1918. He attended the University of Nebraska for two years where he specialized in the law course and was a member of the Sigma Phi Epsilon fraternity.

He enlisted in the World's War and was sent to Camp MacArthur, Waco, Texas, Officers Training Camp. After the armistice he returned to Lincoln and married at the home of her parents, Oct. 20, 1921, Florine Anita Reed, daughter of Eugene and Adella High Reed, of Lincoln, Neb. Florine was born in Lincoln, Neb., Dec. 5, 1899. Avery and Florine have one daughter, Bethel Florine, born July 11, 1922, in Lincoln, Neb.

Avery was superintendent of the J. H. Markel Dodge Agency Shop for one and a half years. He is now in business for himself as a Dodge Specialist at 321 So. 13th street, Lincoln, Neb., since March 27, 1924.

Avery and Florine have made their home at 2535 R street in Lincoln, Neb., since the death of Avery's mother in 1923.

Florine graduated from Lincoln High school and attended the University of Nebraska for three years where she was a member of the Achoth sorority.

F. R. P.

### Royal Lineage and Coats of Arms.

The Royal Lineage of this family is traced through the Browne family to Ethelred I of England, though the Tracy-Griswold families to Alfred the Great, and to Charlemagne. This can be found in detail in the Omaha Public Library in the volume "Americans of Royal Descent," by Browning.

Personally I am more proud of our descent from signers of the Magna Charta.

We are entitled to many coats of arms. I give some of the mottoes which are written upon them.

Denison Coat of Arms: Motto—"Domus Grata." (Hospitable House).

Nehemiah Smith Coat of Arms Ancestor, the Mayor of New Castle: Motto—"Avise la fin," (Consider the end.)

Browne Coat of Arms: Motto—"Follow Reason."

Douglas Coat of Arms: Motto.—"I bide my time."

Bulkely Coat of Arms: Motto—"Non temere nec timide" (Neither bold nor timid.)

Hicks Coat of Arms: Motto—"Tout en bon heure." (All in good time.)

The Washington, Brewster and Hyde coats of arms and several others belong to this family.

**Conclusion.**

Time lends dignity to the annals of our forefathers but the lives of our contemporaries are hard to write unless made human by incident.

It has been a great pleasure to make this record because every member of the family has so generously given data and reminiscence for accuracy and interest.

Cora Phebe Smith Mullin.



## CONTENTS

	Page
Family	79
Abell	79
Adams	34
Andrews	45
Backus	38
Bangs	59
Bates, Kittie May Smith	197
Baxter	30
Beard	17
Bearse	54
Betts	18
Bourne	114
Brewster Mayflower Line	98
Brewster, William	99
Browne	137
Brown, Bethel Leonora Pickering	239
Bulkely	110
Camp	15
Canfield	13
Caulkins	77
Coit	141
Crane, Angeline Smith Pickering	237
Crane, Benjamin	35
Crane, Colonel Thaddeus	36
Crossley, Harriet Ruth Smith	224
Denison	83
Douglas Line of Descent	65
Douglas	66
Douglas Women	75
Edee, Katherine Douglas Mullin	235
Fenner	96
French, Leonora Octa Smith	198
French, Octa Leonora	199
Gardiner	124
Griswold	40

Family	Page
Griswold . . . . .	128
Hall . . . . .	50
Hall-Whetmore . . . . .	153
Harris . . . . .	144
Hayes . . . . .	28
Hicks . . . . .	61
Hough . . . . .	76
Howes . . . . .	56
Hyde . . . . .	133
Lane, Fay Emeline Smith . . . . .	213
Lay . . . . .	95
Learned . . . . .	52
Lee . . . . .	136
Lord . . . . .	109
Lucas . . . . .	157
Mayflower Line . . . . .	139
Marvin . . . . .	23
Moore . . . . .	27
Mullin, Charles Henry . . . . .	229
Mullin, Cora Phebe Smith . . . . .	226
Mullin, Robert Wilson . . . . .	233
Parke . . . . .	116
Paddock . . . . .	46
Pickering, Benjamin Ellsworth . . . . .	8
Pickering, Doane Turner . . . . .	240
Pickering, Avery Benjamin . . . . .	241
Post . . . . .	81
Royal Lineage and Coats of Arms . . . . .	242
Sears . . . . .	49
Seymour . . . . .	20
Stanley . . . . .	29
Stanton . . . . .	103
Stowe . . . . .	146
Smith, John . . . . .	1
Smith, Nehemiah . . . . .	120
Smith, Jared Crane and Charlotte . . . . .	168

	Page
Family	
Smith, John Keysar and Mary.....	174
Smith, Jared Joel.....	190
Smith, Perry Douglas.....	202
Smith, Thaddeus Royal.....	221
Smith, Jared Edwin.....	199
Smith, Ward Keysar.....	200
Smith, Sidney Weber.....	216
Smith, Arthur Douglas.....	217
Smith, Ruth Carol.....	218
Smith, Joy Irene.....	220
Smith Line of Descent.....	12
Shearer .....	179
Tracy .....	41
Washington .....	102
Wetherell .....	155
Wheeler .....	118
Whetmore .....	150
Winchester .....	115
Wolcott .....	127
Weber .....	207
Young, Marietta Smith.....	187







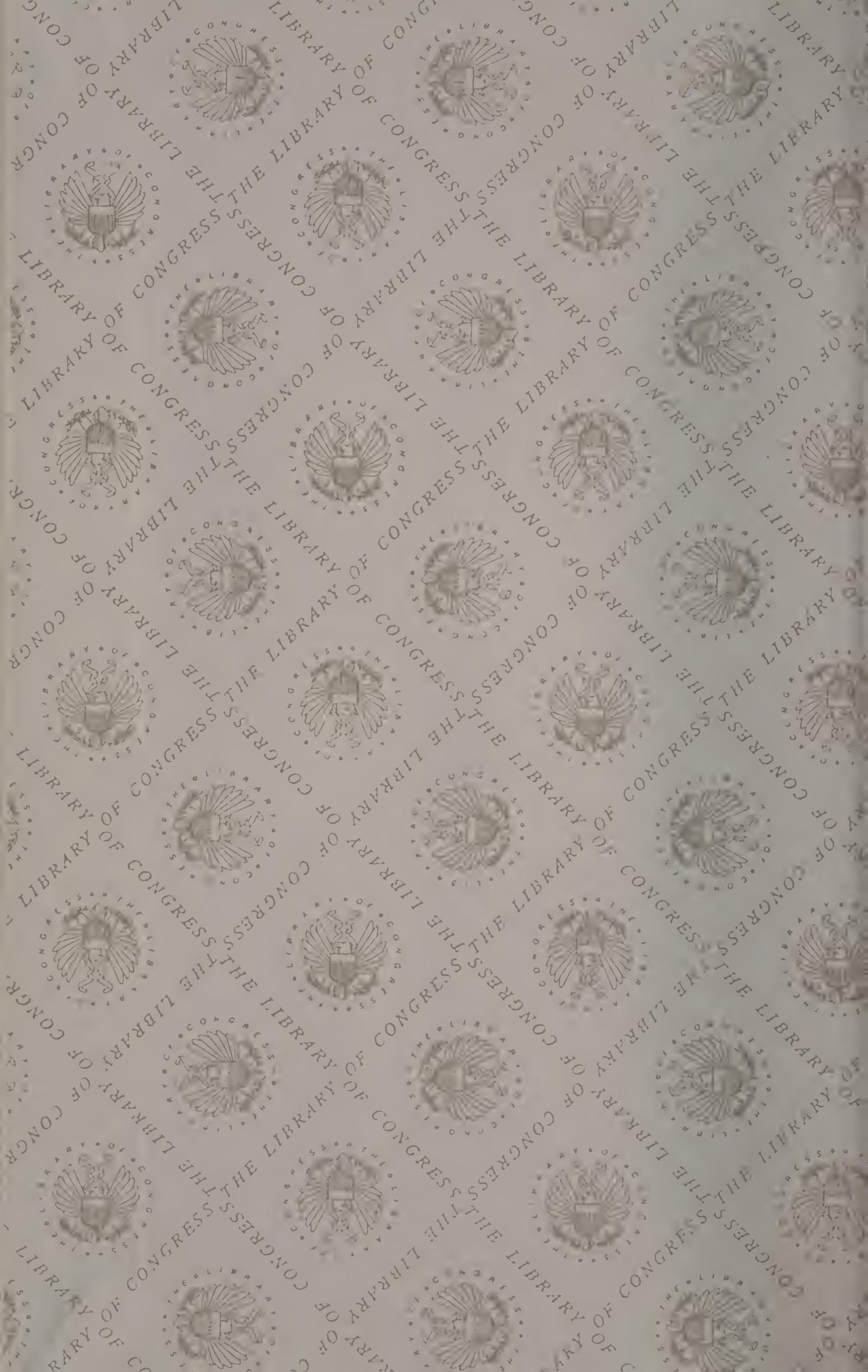














DOBBS BROS.  
LIBRARY BINDING

ST. AUGUSTINE  
FLA.

32084



LC FT. MEADE



0 019 076 035 2